P. 132

THE LETTERS OF PLINY.

VOL. I.



Plinius Caecilius Secundus (C
K

THE LETTERS OF PLINY THE CONSUL:

With Occasional Remarks.

By WILLIAM MELMOTH, Esq;

Ille, O Plinius! Ille quot Catones!
AUGUR. ap. PLIN.

A NEW EDITION.

VOL. I.



Hamerat Sculp.

LONDON:
Printed for J. DODSLEY, in Pall-Mall.
M.DCC.LXXVII.

BRITISH MUSEUM

TO THE

EARL

OF

CHOLMONDELEY

THE

Following LETTERS are inſcribed,

BY

His LORDSHIP's Obliged

And Moſt Obedient

Humble Servant,

WILLIAM MELMOTH.

THE PREFACE.

PLINY may be conſidered in theſe Letters as writing his own memoirs: every epiſtle is a kind of hiſtorical ſketch, *wherein we have a view of him in ſome ſtriking attitude, either of active or contemplative life. And if That were his real deſign in their publication, he could not, it muſt be confeſs'd, have taken a more agreeable, nor, perhaps, a more modeſt method of tranſmitting himſelf to poſterity. To enter therefore into a detail concerning him, would be only anticipating the Author himſelf, and amuſing the Reader with a copy,*

a copy, while the original ſtands before him. Nothing ſeems requiſite to be farther added to the piece, than juſt to mark the date. PLINY *was born in the reign of* NERO, *about the eight hundred and fifteenth year of* Rome, *and the ſixty-ſecond of the Chriſtian æra. As to the time of his death, antiquity has given us no information: but it is conjectured that he died either a little before, or ſoon after that excellent Prince, his admir'd* TRAJAN; *that is, about the year of* CHRIST *one hundred and ſixteen.*

THE elegance of this Author's manner, *adds force to the moſt intereſting, at the ſame time that it enlivens the moſt common ſubjects. But the polite and ſpirited turn of theſe Letters,*

Letters, is by no means their principal recommendation: they receive a much higher value, as they exhibit one of the moſt amiable and animating characters in all antiquity. PLINY's *whole life ſeems to have been employed in the exerciſe of every generous and ſocial affection. To forward modeſt merit, to encourage ingenious talents, to vindicate oppreſs'd innocence, are ſome of the glorious purpoſes to which he devoted his power, his fortune, and his abilities. But how does he riſe in our eſteem and admiration, when we ſee him exerciſing (with a* grace *that diſcovers his* humanity *as well as his politeneſs) the nobleſt acts both of public and private munificence, not ſo much from the abundance of his wealth, as the wiſdom of his œconomy!*

WHAT

WHAT a celebrated ancient has obſerved concerning the ſtyle of the famous Grecian painter Timanthes, *is extremely applicable to that of* PLINY, intelligitur plus ſemper quam pingitur; *his meaning is generally much fuller than his expreſſion. This, as it heightens the difficulty of his interpreter's taſk, ſo it neceſſarily gives great ſcope to an objector. But in* Drawing *after theſe excellent maſters of antiquity, the moſt ſucceſsful are only, perhaps, the moſt excuſable; as thoſe who have the trueſt taſte of their works, will leaſt expect to ſee the ſtrength and ſpirit of them fully preſerved in a copy. This, however, is not mentioned as claiming indulgence to any errors in the preſent attempt: on the contrary, they are willingly reſigned to juſt correction. A true critic*

is a kind of cenſor *in the republic of letters; and none who wiſh well to its intereſts, would deſire to ſuppreſs or reſtrain his office. The tranſlator, at leaſt, has received too much advantage in the courſe of this performance, from the cenſures of ſome of the beſt critics in both languages, not to value that enlightening art, wherever it may be exerciſed with the ſame judicious and candid ſpirit.*

THE

THE LETTERS OF PLINY.

BOOK I.

LETTER I. *To* SEPTITIUS.

YOU have frequently preſſed me to make a ſelect collection of my Letters (if in truth there be any which deſerve a preference) and give them to the public. I have accordingly done ſo; not indeed in their proper order of time, for I was not compiling a hiſtory; but juſt as they preſented themſelves to my hands. And now what remains but to wiſh that neither you may have occaſion to repent of your advice, nor I of my compliance? if ſo, I may probably enquire after the reſt, which at preſent lie neglected, and preſerve thoſe I ſhall hereafter write. Farewel.

LETTER II. *To* ARIANUS.

I Foreſee your journey hither is likely to be delayed, and therefore ſend you the ſpeech which I promiſed in my former letter, begging you would, as uſual, reviſe and correct it. I deſire this the more earneſtly, as I was never, I think, animated with the ſame warmth of zeal in any of my former compoſitions; for I have endeavored to imitate your old favorite Demoſthenes, and Calvus who is lately become mine. When I ſay ſo, I mean only with reſpect to their *manner*; for to catch their ſublime *ſpirit*, is given alone to the inſpired *few*. My ſubject indeed ſeemed naturally to lead me to this (may I venture to call it?) emulation, as it was, in general, of ſuch a nature as demanded all the thunder of eloquence, even to a degree ſufficient to have awakened (if in truth it is poſſible to awake) that indolence in which I have long repoſed. I have not however neglected the ſofter graces of my favorite Tully, wherever I could with propriety ſtep out of my direct road to enjoy a more flowery path: for it was warmth, not auſterity, at which I aimed. I would not have you imagine by this, that I am beſpeaking your favor: on the contrary, to induce you to exerciſe the utmoſt ſeverity of your criticiſm, I will confeſs, that neither my friends nor myſelf

are

are averſe to the publication of this piece, if *you* ſhould join with us in giving the ſame partial vote in its favor. The truth is, as I muſt publiſh ſomething, I wiſh, (and 'tis the wiſh, I confeſs, of indolence) it might be this performance rather than any other, merely becauſe it is already finiſhed. At all events however, ſomething I muſt publiſh, and for many reaſons; chiefly, becauſe the tracts which I have already ſent into the world, though they have long ſince loſt all their recommendation from novelty, are ſtill, I am told, in requeſt; if, after all, the Bookſellers do not flatter me. And let 'em, ſince by that innocent deceit I am encouraged to purſue my ſtudies. Farewel.

LETTER III. *To* CANINIUS RUFUS.

HOW ſtands [a] Comum, that favorite ſcene of yours and mine? What becomes of the pleaſant Villa, the vernal Portico, the ſhady Plane-tree-walk, the cryſtal Canal ſo agreeably winding along its flowery banks, together with the charming [b] Lake below, that ſerves at once the purpoſes of uſe and beauty? What have you to tell me of

[a] The city where Pliny was born: it ſtill ſubſiſts, and is now called *Como*, ſituated upon the lake Larius, or *Lago di Como*, in the dutchy of Milan.

[b] The lake Larius, upon the banks of which this villa was ſituated.

the firm yet ſoft [c] Geſtatio, the ſunny Bath, the public Saloon, the private Dining-room, and all the elegant apartments for repoſe both at [d] noon and night? Do theſe enjoy my friend, and divide his time with pleaſing viciſſitude? Or do the affairs of the world, as uſual, call you frequently out from this agreeable retreat? If the ſcene of your enjoyments lies wholly there, you are happy: if not, you are under the common error of mankind. But leave, my friend (for certainly it is high time) the ſordid purſuits of life to others, and devote yourſelf, in this calm and undiſturbed receſs, entirely to pleaſures of the ſtudious kind. Let theſe employ your idle as well as ſerious hours; let them be at once your buſineſs and your amuſement, the ſubjects of your waking and even ſleeping thoughts: produce ſomething that ſhall be really and for ever your own. All your other poſſeſſions will paſs on from one maſter to another: *this* alone, when once it is yours, will for ever be ſo. As I well know the temper and genius of him to whom I am addreſſing myſelf, I muſt exhort you to think as well of your abilities as they deſerve: do juſtice to thoſe excellent talents you poſſeſs, and the world, believe me, will certainly do ſo too. Farewel.

LET-

[c] A piece of ground ſet apart for the purpoſe of exerciſe either on horſeback, or in their vehicles; it was generally contiguous to their gardens, and laid out in the form of a Circus.

[d] It was cuſtomary among the Romans to ſleep in the middle of the day, and they had apartments for that purpoſe diſtinct from their bedchambers.

LETTER IV. *To* POMPEIA CLERINA.

YOU might perceive by my laſt ſhort letter, I had no occaſion of yours to inform me of the various conveniencies you enjoy at your ſeveral villas. The elegant accommodations which are to be found at [a] Narnia, [b] Ocriculum, [c] Carſola, [d] Peruſia, particularly the pretty bath at Narnia, I am extremely well acquainted with. The truth is, I have a property in every thing which belongs to you; and I know of no other difference between your houſe and my own, than that I am more carefully attended in the former than the latter. You may, perhaps, have occaſion to make the ſame obſervation in your turn, whenever you ſhall give me your company here; which I wiſh for, not only that you may partake of *mine* with the ſame eaſe and freedom that I do of *yours*, but to awaken the induſtry of my domeſtics, who are grown ſomething careleſs in their attendance upon me. A long courſe of mild treatment is apt to wear out the impreſſions of awe in ſervants; whereas new faces quicken their diligence, as they are generally more inclined to pleaſe their maſter by attention to his gueſt, than to himſelf. Farewel.

[a] Now called Narni, a city in Ombria, in the dutchy of Spoleto.
[b] Otricoli, in the ſame dutchy.
[c] Carſola, in the ſame dutchy.
[d] Perugia, in Tuſcany.

LETTER V. *To* VOCONIUS ROMANUS.

DID you ever ſee a more abject and mean-ſpirited creature than Regulus has appeared ſince the death of Domitian, during whoſe reign his conduct was no leſs infamous, tho' more concealed than under Nero's? He has lately expreſſed ſome apprehenſions of my reſentment: as indeed he has reaſon; for I look upon him with the utmoſt indignation. He not only promoted the proſecution againſt Ruſticus Arulenus, but exulted in his death; inſomuch that he actually recited and publiſhed a libel upon his memory, wherein he ſtiles him, *the Stoics ape:* adding, that "he was [a] *ſtigmated* by the wound he re-
"ceived

[a] The impropriety of this expreſſion in the original ſeems to lie in the word *ſtigmoſum*, which Regulus, probably, either coin'd through affectation, or uſed through ignorance. It is a word at leaſt which does not occur in any author of authority: the tranſlator has endeavoured therefore to preſerve the ſame ſort of impropriety, by uſing an expreſſion of the like unwarranted ſtamp.

It is obſervable how careful the Romans were of preſerving the purity of their language. It ſeems even to have been a point which they thought worthy the attention of the ſtate itſelf; for we find the Cumeans not daring to make uſe of the Latin language in their public acts, without having firſt obtained leave in *form* *: And Tiberius himſelf would not hazard the word *monopolium*, in the ſenate, without making an excuſe for employing a foreign term ‖. Seneca gives it as a certain maxim, that wherever a general falſe taſte in ſtile and expreſſion prevails, it is an infallible ſign of a corruption of manners in that people: a liberty of introducing obſolete words, or forming new ones, is a mark, he thinks, of an equal licentiouſneſs of the moral kind †. Accordingly it is obſerved, ‡ there is ſcarce

* *Liv.* l. 40. c. 42. ‖ *Suet. in Tib.* c. 71. † *Ep.* 114. ‡ *Sanad. ſur Hor.*

"ceived in the cauſe of Vitellius:" ſuch is the ſtrain of his noble eloquence! He fell ſo furiouſly upon the character of Herennius Senecio, who was capitally convicted upon the information of Metius Carus, that the latter ſaid to him one day, *Pray what buſineſs have you with my dead men? Did I ever interfere in the affair of Craſſus, or Camerinus?* Theſe, you know, were victims to Regulus in Nero's time. For theſe reaſons he imagines I am highly exaſperated, and therefore when he recited his laſt piece, did not give me an invitation. Beſides, he has not forgot, it ſeems, the dangerous ſnare he once laid for me, when he and I were pleading before the [b] Centumviri. Ruſticus had deſired me to be counſel for Arionilla, Timon's wife: Regulus was engaged againſt her. In the courſe of my defence I ſtrongly inſiſted upon a decree which had

ſcarce more than eight or ten inſtances of new words can be produced from the moſt approved Roman writers, in the courſe of two or three centuries. It is poſſible however, a delicacy of this ſort may be carried too far; and in fact we find ſome of their beſt writers complaining of the poverty of their language *; notwithſtanding Tully has ventured to aſſert it was more copious than the Greek †.

[b] A ſelect body of men who formed a court of judicature, called the Centumviral court. Their juriſdiction extended chiefly, if not entirely, to queſtions concerning wills and inteſtates eſtates; for tho' Tully in his firſt book de Oratore, enumerates other points which came in queſtion before them, yet Pitiſcus ‡ is of opinion (and with great probability) that in latter times their buſineſs was ſingly confined to the caſes firſt mentioned. Their number, as appears by our author, amounted to 180.

* *Lucr.* 1. 332. *Quintil.* 8. 3. *Plin. Ep.* 13. l. 4. † *De Fin.* l. 1. *ſub init.* ‡ *Lex. in verb.*

been formerly made by the worthy Modeſtus, at that time baniſhed by Domitian. Now you ſhall ſee Regulus in his true colours: "Pray, ſays he, "what are your ſentiments of Modeſtus?" You will eaſily judge how extremely hazardous it would have been to have anſwered in his favor, and how infamous if I had done otherwiſe. But ſome guardian power, I am perſuaded, aſſiſted me in this emergency. "I would tell you my "ſentiments, ſaid I, if that were a matter for the "conſideration of the Centumviri." Still he repeated his Queſtion. I replied, "It was not cuſtomary "to examine witneſſes to the character of a "man after ſentence had paſſed upon him." He preſſed me a third time: "*I do not enquire*, ſaid he, *what you think of Modeſtus in general, I only aſk your opinion of his Loyalty.* Since you will have my ſentiments then, I returned, *I think it illegal even to aſk a queſtion concerning a perſon who ſtands convicted.* This ſilenced him; and I was univerſally applauded and congratulated, that without wounding my character by an advantageous, perhaps, tho' ungenerous anſwer, I had not entangled myſelf in ſo inſidious a ſnare. Regulus, conſcious of this unworthy treatment, has ſolicited Cœcilius Celer, and Fabius Juſtus, to uſe their intereſt to bring about a reconciliation between us. And leſt this ſhould not be ſufficient, he has applied alſo to Spurinna

for

for the ſame purpoſe; to whom he came in the humbleſt manner (for he is the moſt abject creature living, where he has any thing to fear) and intreated him to call upon me very early the next morning, and endeavor by any means to ſoften my reſentment; "for, ſays he, I can no longer "ſupport myſelf under this anxiety of mind." Accordingly I was awakened the following day with a meſſage from Spurinna, informing me that he would wait upon me. I ſent word back, I would call upon him; however, both of us ſetting out to pay this viſit, we met under Livia's Portico. He acquainted me with the commiſſion he had received from Regulus, and interceded for him, as became ſo worthy a man in behalf of one of a very different character, without greatly preſſing the thing. I ought not, I told him, to conceal the true ſtate of the caſe from him, and after I had informed him of that, I would leave it to himſelf to conſider what anſwer was proper for me to return. "I cannot poſitively, *ſaid I*, determine any "thing till Mauricus [c] *(who was then in exile)* ſhall "return, by whoſe ſentiments I think myſelf obli-"ged to be entirely guided in this affair." A few days after Regulus met me as I was attending upon the Prætor, and calling me aſide, ſaid, he was

[c] Brother to Ruſticus Arulenus, who had been put to death upon the information of this Regulus.

was afraid I deeply reſented an expreſſion he had once made uſe of in his reply to me and Satrius Rufus, before the Centumviri, to this purpoſe: *Rufus and that other, who affects to rival* Tully, *and to deſpiſe the eloquence of our age.* I anſwered, that now indeed I perceived he ſpoke it with a ſneer, ſince he own'd he meant it ſo; otherwiſe it might have paſſed for a compliment. I was free to own, I ſaid, that I endeavored to imitate Cicero, and was by no means contented with taking my example from modern eloquence; for I looked upon it as a very abſurd thing not to copy the beſt models of every kind. But, "how happens it," continued I, "that you who remember ſo well "what paſſed upon this occaſion, ſhould have for-"got that other, when you puſhed me ſo ſtrongly "concerning the loyalty of Modeſtus?" Confounded with this unexpected queſtion, pale as he always is, he turned ſtill more remarkably ſo. After a good deal of heſitation, he ſaid, it was not me at whom he aimed; it was only Modeſtus. Obſerve now, I beſeech you, the implacable ſpirit of this fellow, who was not aſhamed thus to confeſs himſelf capable of inſulting the unfortunate. But the reaſon he gave in juſtification of this infamous proceeding, is pleaſant. "He had wrote," ſaid he, "in a letter, "which was read to Domitian, that I was the moſt "execrable of all ſcoundrels:" and what Modeſtus

ſaid,

ſaid, was the truth beyond all manner of controverſy. Here, I think, I broke off the converſation, being deſirous to reſerve to myſelf the liberty of acting as I ſhould ſee proper when Mauricus returns. It is no eaſy matter, I well know, to deſtroy Regulus; he is rich, and at the head of a party; there are many with whom he has [d] credit, and more that are

[d] There ſeems to have been a caſt of uncommon blackneſs in the character of this Regulus; otherwiſe the benevolent Pliny would ſcarce have ſingled him out, as he has in this and ſome following Letters, for the object of his warmeſt contempt and indignation. Yet infamous as he appears to have been, he was not, it ſeems, without his flatterers and admirers; and a cotemporary poet frequently repreſents him as one of the moſt finiſhed characters of the age, both in eloquence and virtue; particularly in the following Epigram occaſioned by his eſcape from an imminent danger.

Itur ad Herculei gelidas qua Tiburis arces,
Canaque ſulphureis Albula fumat aquis;
Rura nemuſque ſacrum, dilectaque jugera Muſis,
Signat vicina quartus ab urbe lapis:
Hic rudis æſtivas præſtabat Porticus umbras;
Heu quam pæne novum Porticus auſa nefas!
Nam ſubito collapſa ruit, cum mole ſub illa
Geſtatus bijugis Regulus eſſet equis.
Nimirum timuit noſtras Fortuna querelas,
Quæ par tam magnæ non erat invidiæ.
Nunc & damna juvant; ſunt ipſa pericula tanti:
Stantia non poterant tecta probare Deos.

MART. Lib. 1. Ep. 13.

Where leads the way to Tybur's cooling tow'rs,
And ſnow-white Albula ſulphureous pours,
A villa ſtands, from Rome a little ſpace;
And ev'ry muſe delights to haunt the place.
Here once a *Portic* lent her grateful ſhade;
Alas! how near to impious guilt betray'd!

Sudden

are afraid of him: a paſſion that will ſometimes prevail even beyond Friendſhip itſelf. But after all, ties of this ſort are not ſo ſtrong, but they may be looſened; and the popularity of a bad man is more to be depended upon than he is himſelf. However (to repeat it again) I ſhall do nothing in this affair till Mauricus returns. He is a man of ſound judgment and great ſagacity, formed upon a long courſe of experience, and who from his obſervations on the paſt, well knows how to judge of the future. I ſhall conſult with him, and think myſelf juſtified either in purſuing or dropping this affair, as he ſhall adviſe. In the mean while, I thought I owed this account to the

Sudden it fell; what time the ſteeds convey
Safe from her nodding walls great Regulus away.
To cruſh that head not even Fortune dar'd,
And the world's general indignation fear'd.
Bleſt be the ruin, be the danger bleſt!
The *ſtanding* pile had ne'er the Gods confeſt.

But poets, eſpecially needy ones, ſuch as we know Martial was, are not generally the moſt faithful painters in this way; and of the two copies of Regulus now before us, there can be no doubt which moſt reſembled the original. If antiquity had delivered down to us more of theſe drawings of the ſame perſon by different hands, the truth of characters might be eaſier aſcertained, and many of thoſe which we now view with high rapture, would greatly ſink, *perhaps*, in our eſtimation; as we muſt have conceived a very favorable idea of Regulus, if we had never ſeen his picture but from Martial's pencil. Even Horace himſelf we find giving a very different *air* to his * Lollius from that in which he is repreſented by † Paterculus.

* *Lib.* 4. *Od.* 9. † *Lib.* 2. 102.

the friendſhip that ſubſiſts between us, which gives you an undoubted right to be informed not only of all my actions, but all my deſigns. Farewel.

LETTER VI. *To* Cornelius Tacitus.

CErtainly you will laugh (and laugh you may) when I tell you that your old acquaintance is turned ſportſman, and has taken three noble boars. What! (methinks I hear you ſay with aſtoniſhment) Pliny!—*Even he.* However I indulged at the ſame time my beloved inactivity, and whilſt I ſat at my nets, you would have found me, not with my ſpear, but my pen by my ſide. I muſed and wrote, being reſolved if I returned with my hands empty, at leaſt to come home with my papers full. Believe me, this manner of ſtudying is not to be deſpiſed: you cannot conceive how greatly exerciſe contributes to enliven the imagination. There is, beſides, ſomething in the ſolemnity of the venerable woods with which one is ſurrounded, together with that awful [a] ſilence which is obſerved on theſe

[a] By the circumſtance of *ſilence* here mentioned, as well as by the whole air of this letter, it is plain the hunting here recommended was of a very different kind from what is practiſed amongſt us. It is probable the wild boars were allured into their nets by ſome kind of prey, with which they were baited, while the ſportſman watched at a diſtance in ſilence and concealment. Something at leaſt of this manner is here plainly implied, and is neceſſary to be hinted to the Engliſh

theſe occaſions, that ſtrongly inclines the mind to meditation. For the future therefore let me adviſe you, whenever you hunt, to take along with you your pen and paper, as well as your baſket and bottle: for be aſſured you will find Minerva as fond of traverſing the hills as Diana. Farewel.

LETTER VII. *To* OCTAVIUS RUFUS.

SEE to what an exalted ſtation you have advanced me! You have even inveſted me with a ſovereignty equal to that which Homer attributes to his mighty Jove.

From heaven's imperial throne Jove heard his pray'r,
Part he admits, and ſcatters part in air [a].

'Tis

Engliſh reader, in order to his conceiving the propriety of Pliny's ſentiment, which otherwiſe muſt ſeem abſurd. This perhaps was their uſual method of hunting in ſummer; as driving theſe animals into toils by the aſſiſtance of hounds, is mentioned by Horace as a winter exerciſe:

—Cum tonantis annus hibernus Jovis
Imbres niveſque comparat,
—Trudit acres hinc & hinc multa cane
Apros in obſtantes plagas. EPOD. ii.

——When rain and ſnows appear,
And wint'ry Jove loud thunders o'er the year,
With hounds he drives into the toils
The foaming boar.—— Mr. FRANCIS.

[a] Iliad. xvi. ver. 250.

'Tis thus with a nod or a frown, I may grant or reject your petition as I ſee proper. To be ſerious: as I am at liberty, I think, to excuſe myſelf to the [b] Bætici, eſpecially at your requeſt, from being counſel for them againſt a ſingle perſon; ſo on the other hand, to oppoſe a whole province which I have long ſince attached to me by many good offices, and ſpared no pains to oblige even at the hazard of my own intereſt, would be acting inconſiſtently with my honor, and that uniformity of conduct which I know you admire. I ſhall ſteer therefore in this affair a middle courſe, and of the alternative which you propoſe to me, chooſe that which will ſatisfy your judgment, as well as your inclination. For I do not look upon myſelf obliged to conſider ſo much what you at preſent deſire, as what a man of your worthy character will *always* approve. I hope to be at Rome about the 15th of October, when we will join our united credit with Gallus in convincing him of the reaſonableneſs of my offer. In the mean while you may aſſure him of my good diſpoſition towards him:

——— *the ſire of men and gods,*
With gracious aſpect mild, compliance nods [c].

For

[b] The people of Bætica, a part of Spain comprehending Andaluſia and Granada.

[c] Iliad. 1. v. 518.

For why ſhould I not continue to quote Homer's verſes, ſince you will not put it in my power to quote any of yours? which yet I ſo paſſionately wiſh for, that I queſtion whether I could withſtand ſuch a bribe, even to plead againſt my old clients the good people of Bætica.——I had almoſt forgot to mention (what however is of too much importance to be omitted) that I have received the excellent dates you ſent me. They are likely to prove very powerful rivals to my favorite figs and morells. Farewel.

LETTER VIII. *To* POMPEIUS SATURNINUS.

NOthing could be more ſeaſonable than the letter which I received from you, wherein you deſire me to communicate to you ſome of my compoſitions: I was at that very time deſigning to ſend you one. Your requeſt therefore has forwarded my intentions, and freed me from every thing that I had to apprehend either from your refuſal of this trouble, or my ſcruples to give it you. Without heſitation then I make uſe of your offer; as you muſt now take the conſequence of it without reluctance. But you muſt not expect from a man of my indolence any thing new. On the contrary, I am going to intreat you to reviſe again the ſpeech I made to my countrymen, when I dedi-

cated the public library which I founded for their uſe. You have already, I remember, obliged me with ſome general obſervations upon this piece: but I now beg of you, not only to take a view of it in the whole, but diſtinctly to criticiſe it, with your uſual exactneſs, in all its parts. When you have corrected it, I ſhall ſtill be at liberty either to publiſh or ſuppreſs it. The delay in the mean time will be attended with one of theſe advantages, that while we are deliberating whether it is fit for the public view, a frequent reviſal will either make it ſo, or convince me that it is not. Tho' indeed the principal difficulty with me concerning the publication of this harangue, does not ariſe ſo much from the compoſition itſelf, as from the ſubject, which has ſomething in it, I fear, that will look like oſtentation. For tho' the ſtile be ever ſo plain and unornamented, yet as the occaſion neceſſarily led me to touch not only upon the munificence of my anceſtors, but my own; my modeſty will be greatly embarraſſed. A dangerous and ſlippery ſituation this, even when one is led into it by the plea of neceſſity! For if mankind are not very favorable to panegyric, even when given us by others, how much more difficult is it to reconcile them to it when it is a tribute which we pay to ourſelves? Virtue, tho' ſtripped of all

external advantages, is generally the object of envy, but particularly ſo, when glory is her attendant; and the world is never ſo little diſpoſed to wreſt and pervert your honeſt actions, as when they paſs unobſerved and unapplauded. For theſe reaſons I frequently aſk myſelf, whether I ſhould have compoſed this harangue, ſuch as it is, merely for my own private uſe, or with a view alſo to the public? I am ſenſible, what may be exceedingly uſeful and proper in the proſecution of any affair, may loſe all its grace and fitneſs the moment the thing is completed: for inſtance, in the caſe before us, nothing could be more to my purpoſe than to explain at large the motives of my intended bounty; for by this means I accuſtomed my mind to generous ſentiments; grew more enamour'd of the lovely forms by frequent attention to them, and guarded at the ſame time againſt that repentance which uſually attends a haſty execution of liberalities not well conſider'd. There aroſe alſo a farther advantage from this method, as it fixed in me a certain habitual contempt of money. For while mankind ſeem to be univerſally governed by an innate diſpoſition to accumulate wealth, the cultivation of a more generous affection in my own breaſt taught me to free myſelf from the ſlavery of ſo predominant a principle, and

I thought

I thought my honeſt intentions would be the more meritorious, as they ſhould appear to proceed, not from a ſudden ſtart of temper, but from the dictates of cool and deliberate reflection. I conſidered, beſides, the nature of my deſign; I was not engaging myſelf to eſtabliſh public games, but a fund for the ſupport of ingenuous youths. The pleaſures of the ſenſes are ſo far from wanting the oratorical arts to recommend them, that we ſtand in need of all the powers of eloquence, to moderate and reſtrain their influence. But to prevail with thoſe who are capable of the office, to undertake with cheerfulneſs the diſagreeable buſineſs of education, it is neceſſary to apply, in the moſt artful manner, not only to their intereſt, but their paſſions. And if Phyſicians find it expedient to uſe the moſt inſinuating addreſs in recommending to their patients a wholſome, tho' perhaps unpleaſant regimen; how much more occaſion had *He* to exert all the powers of perſuaſion, who out of regard to the public welfare, was endeavoring to reconcile it to a moſt uſeful, tho' not very popular benefaction? particularly, as my aim was to recommend an eſtabliſhment calculated ſingly for the benefit of thoſe who were parents, to ſuch as were not ſo; and to perſuade *many* that they would patiently wait for and endeavor to deſerve

an honor, of which, at preſent, a *few* only could partake. But as at that time, when I attempted to explain and inforce the deſign and benefit of my inſtitution, I conſidered more the general good of my country-men, than any reputation which might ariſe to myſelf; ſo I am apprehenſive if I publiſh that piece, it will ſeem as if I had a view rather to my own character, than the benefit of others. I am very ſenſible how much nobler it is to place the reward of virtue in the ſilent approbation of one's own breaſt, than in the applauſe of the world. Glory ought to be the conſequence, not the motive of our actions; and tho' fame ſhould ſometimes happen not to attend the worthy deed, yet is it by no means the leſs amiable for having miſſed the applauſe it deſerved. But the world is apt to ſuſpect that thoſe who celebrate their own generous acts, do not extol them becauſe they performed them, but performed them that they might have the pleaſure of extolling them. Thus the ſplendor of an action which would have ſhone out in full luſtre if related by another, vaniſhes and dies away when it becomes the ſubject of your own applauſe. Such is the diſpoſition of mankind, if they cannot blaſt the action, they will cenſure the vanity; and whether you do what does not deſerve to be taken notice of, or take notice yourſelf of what does, either way

way you incur reproach. In my own caſe there is a peculiar circumſtance that weighs with me: This ſpeech was pronounced not before the people, but the [r] Decurii; not in the Forum, but the Senate; I doubt therefore it will appear inconſiſtent that I, who when I delivered it, ſeemed to endeavor to avoid popular applauſe, ſhould now, by publiſhing this performance, appear to court the approbation of the world: that I, who was ſo ſcrupulous as not to admit even thoſe perſons to be preſent when I pronounced this diſcourſe, who were intereſted in my benefaction, leſt it might be ſuſpected I was actuated in this affair by any ambitious views, ſhould now ſeem to ſolicit admiration, by forwardly diſplaying it to ſuch as have no other concern in my munificence than the benefit of example. Theſe are the ſcruples which have occaſioned my delaying to give this piece to the public; but I ſubmit them entirely to your judgment, which I ſhall ever eſteem as a ſufficient reaſon for my conduct. Farewel.

[r] The Decurii were a ſort of Senators in the municipal or corporate cities of Italy.

LETTER IX. *To* MINUTIUS FUNDANUS.

WHEN one conſiders how the time paſſes at Rome, one cannot but be ſurprized, that take any ſingle day, and it either is, or at leaſt ſeems to be ſpent reaſonably enough; and yet, upon caſting up the whole ſum, the amount will appear quite otherwiſe. Aſk any one how he has been employed to-day? he will tell you, perhaps, "I "have been at the ceremony of taking up the "*manly*[a] *robe*; this friend invited me to a wedding; "that deſired me to attend the hearing of his cauſe; "one begged me to be witneſs to his will; ano-"ther called me to a conſultation." Theſe are offices which ſeem, while one is engaged in them, extremely neceſſary; and yet, when in the quiet of ſome retirement, we look back upon the many hours thus employed, we cannot but condemn them as ſolemn impertinences. At ſuch a ſeaſon one is apt to reflect, *How much of my life has been ſpent in trifles!* At leaſt it is a reflection which frequently comes acroſs me at Laurentum, after I have been employing myſelf in my ſtudies, or even in the neceſſary care of the animal machine; (for the body muſt be repaired

[a] The Roman youths at the age of ſeventeen changed their habit, and took up the *Toga virilis*, or Manly gown, upon which occaſion they were conducted by the friends of the family with great ceremony either into the Forum or Capitol, and there inveſted with this new robe.

repaired and ſupported, if we would preſerve the mind in all its vigor.) In that peaceful retreat, I neither hear nor ſpeak any thing of which I have occaſion to repent. I ſuffer none to repeat to me the whiſpers of malice; nor do I cenſure any man, unleſs myſelf, when I am diſſatisfied with my compoſitions. There I live undiſturbed by rumor, and free from the anxious ſolicitudes of hope or fear, converſing only with myſelf and my books. True and genuine life! pleaſing and honorable repoſe! More, perhaps, to be deſired than the nobleſt employments! Thou ſolemn ſea and ſolitary ſhore, beſt and moſt retired ſcene for contemplation, with how many noble thoughts have you inſpired me! Snatch then, my friend, as I have, the firſt occaſion of leaving the noiſy town with all its very empty purſuits, and devote your days to ſtudy, or even reſign them to eaſe; for, as my ingenious friend Attilius pleaſantly ſaid, "It is better to do nothing, "than to be *doing* of *nothing*." Farewel.

LETTER X. *To* ATRIUS CLEMENS.

IF ever polite literature floriſhed at Rome, it certainly does now, of which I could give you many eminent inſtances: I will content myſelf however with naming only Euphrates the philoſopher. I firſt made acquaintance with this excellent

perſon in my youth, when I ſerved in the army in Syria. I had an opportunity of converſing with him familiarly, and took ſome pains to gain his affection; tho' that indeed was nothing difficult, for he is exceeding open to acceſs, and full of that humanity which he profeſſes. I ſhould think myſelf extremely happy if I had as much anſwered the expectations he at that time conceived of me, as he exceeds every thing I had imagined of him. But perhaps I admire his excellencies more now, than I did then, becauſe I underſtand them better; if I can with truth ſay I underſtand them yet. For as none but thoſe who are ſkill'd in Painting, Statuary, or the plaſtic art, can form a right judgment of any performance in thoſe ſciences; ſo a man muſt himſelf have made great advances in learning, before he is capable of forming a juſt notion of the learned. However, as far as I am qualified to determine, Euphrates is poſſeſſed of ſo many ſhining talents, that he cannot fail to ſtrike the moſt injudicious obſerver. He reaſons with much force, penetration and elegance, and frequently launches out into all the ſublime and luxuriant eloquence of Plato. His ſtile is rich and flowing, and at the ſame time ſo wonderfully ſweet, that with a pleaſing violence he forces the attention of the moſt unwilling hearer. His outward appearance is agreeable to all the reſt: he has a good ſhape, a comely aſpect, long

hair

hair, and a large white beard: circumſtances which, tho' they may probably be thought trifling and accidental, contribute however to gain him much reverence. There is no affected negligence in his habit; his countenance is grave, but not auſtere; and his approach commands reſpect without creating awe. Diſtinguiſhed as he is by the ſanctity of his manners, he is no leſs ſo by his polite and affable addreſs. He points his eloquence againſt the vices, not the perſons of mankind, and without chaſtiſing reclaims the wanderer. His exhortations ſo captivate your attention, that you hang as it were upon his lips; and even after the heart is convinc'd, the ear ſtill wiſhes to liſten to the harmonious reaſoner. His family conſiſts of three children (two of which are ſons) whom he educates with the utmoſt care. His father-in-law Pompeius Julianus, as he greatly diſtinguiſhed himſelf in every other part of his life, ſo particularly in this, that tho' he was himſelf of the higheſt rank in his province, yet among many conſiderable competitors for his daughter, he preferred Euphrates, as firſt in merit, tho' not in dignity. But to dwell any longer upon the virtues of a man, whoſe converſation I am ſo unfortunate as not to have leiſure to enjoy, what would it avail but to encreaſe my uneaſineſs that I cannot enjoy it? My time is wholly taken up in the execution of a very honorable, indeed, but very troubleſome employment;

ment; in hearing of cauſes, anſwering petitions, paſſing accounts, and writing of letters; but letters, alas! where genius has no ſhare. I ſometimes complain to Euphrates (for I have leiſure at leaſt for that) of theſe unpleaſing occupations. He endeavors to comfort me, by affirming, that to be engaged in the ſervice of the public, to hear and determine cauſes, to explain the laws, and adminiſter juſtice, is a part, and the nobleſt part too, of Philoſophy, as it is reducing to practice what her profeſſors teach in ſpeculation. It may be ſo: but that it is as *agreeable* as to ſpend whole days in attending to his uſeful converſation—even *his* rhetoric will never be able to convince me. I cannot therefore but ſtrongly recommend it to you, who have leiſure, the next time you come to Rome (and you will come, I dare ſay, ſo much the ſooner) to take the benefit of his elegant and refined inſtructions. I am not, you ſee, in the number of thoſe who envy others the happineſs they cannot ſhare themſelves: on the contrary, it is a very ſenſible pleaſure to me, when I find my friends in poſſeſſion of an enjoyment from which I have the misfortune to be excluded. Farewel.

LETTER

LETTER XI. *To* FABIUS JUSTUS.

IT is long ſince I received a letter from you. You will alledge, perhaps, you have nothing to write: but let me have the ſatisfaction at leaſt of ſeeing it under your hand, or tell me in the good old ſtile, *If you are well, I am ſo.* I ſhall be contented even with that; as indeed that ſingle circumſtance from a friend includes every thing. You may poſſibly think I jeſt: but believe me I am extremely in earneſt. In ſhort, all I deſire is, to know how it is with you; for I can no longer remain in this ignorance without the utmoſt anxiety. Farewel.

LETTER XII. *To* CALESTRIUS TIRO.

I Have ſuffered a moſt ſenſible *loſs*; if that word is ſtrong enough to expreſs the misfortune which has deprived me of ſo excellent a man. Corellius Rufus is dead! and dead too by his own act! a circumſtance of great aggravation to my affliction, as that ſort of death which we cannot impute either to the courſe of nature, or the hand of providence, is of all others the moſt to be lamented. It affords ſome conſolation in the loſs of thoſe friends whom diſeaſe ſnatches from us,

us, that they fall by the general fate of mankind; but thoſe who deſtroy themſelves leave us under the inconſolable reflection that they had it in their power to have lived longer. 'Tis true Corellius had many inducements to be fond of life; a blameleſs conſcience, high reputation, and great dignity, together with all the tender endearments of a wife, a daughter, a grandſon, and ſiſters, and amidſt theſe conſiderable pledges of happineſs, many and faithful friends. Still it muſt be own'd he had the higheſt reaſon (which to a wiſe man will always have the force of the ſtrongeſt obligation) to determine him in this reſolution. He had long labored under ſo tedious and painful a diſtemper, that even theſe bleſſings, great and valuable as they are, could not balance the evils he ſuffered. In his thirty-third year, (as I have frequently heard him ſay) he was ſeized with the gout in his feet. This he received from his father; for diſeaſes, as well as poſſeſſions, are ſometimes tranſmitted by a kind of inheritance. A life of abſtinence and virtue had ſomething broke the force of this diſtemper while he had ſtrength and youth to ſtruggle with it; as a manly courage ſupported him under the increaſing weight of it in his old age. I remember in the reign of Domitian, I made him a viſit at his villa near Rome, where I found him under

under the moſt incredible and undeſerved tortures; for the gout was now not only in his feet, but had ſpread itſelf over his whole body. As ſoon as I entered his chamber, his ſervants withdrew: for it was his conſtant rule, never to ſuffer them to be preſent when any very intimate friend was with him: he even carried it ſo far as to diſmiſs his wife upon ſuch occaſions, tho' worthy of the higheſt confidence. Looking round about him, *Do you know*, (ſays he) *why I endure life under theſe cruel agonies? It is with the hope that I may outlive, at leaſt for one day, that villain*[a]. *And O! ye Gods, had you given me ſtrength, as you have given me reſolution, I would infallibly have that pleaſure!* Heaven heard his prayer, and having ſurvived that tyrant, and lived to ſee liberty reſtored, he broke thro' thoſe great, but however now leſs forcible attachments to the world, ſince he could leave it in poſſeſſion of ſecurity and freedom. His diſtemper increaſed; and as it now grew too violent to admit of any relief from temperance, he reſolutely determined to put an end to its uninterrupted attacks by an effort of heroiſm. He had refuſed all ſuſtenance for four days, when his wife Hiſpulla ſent to me our common friend Geminius, with the melancholy news that he was reſolved to die; and that ſhe and

[a] Domitian.

and her daughter having in vain joined in their moſt tender perſuaſions to divert him from his purpoſe, the only hope they had now left was my endeavors to reconcile him to life. I ran to his houſe with the utmoſt precipitation. As I approached it, I met a ſecond meſſenger from Hiſpulla, who informed me there was nothing to be hoped for, even from me, as he now ſeemed more inflexible than ever in his reſolution. What confirmed their fears was an expreſſion he made uſe of to his phyſician, who preſſed him to take ſome nouriſhment: *'tis reſolved*, he ſaid: an expreſſion which as it raiſed my admiration of his greatneſs of ſoul; ſo it does my grief for the loſs of him. I am every moment reflecting what a valuable friend, what an excellent man I am deprived of. That he was arrived to his ſixty-ſeventh year, which is an age even the ſtrongeſt ſeldom exceed, I well know; that he is delivered from a life of continual pain; that he left his family and (what he loved even more) his country in a floriſhing ſtate; all this I know. Still I cannot forbear to weep for him as if he had been in the prime and vigor of his days: and I weep (ſhall I own my weakneſs?) upon a private account. For I have loſt, oh! my friend, I have loſt the witneſs, the guide, and the director of my life! And to confeſs to you what I did to Calviſius in the firſt

tranſ-

tranſport of my grief, I ſadly fear, now that I am no longer under his eye, I ſhall not keep ſo ſtrict a guard over my conduct. Speak comfort to me therefore, I entreat you; not by telling me that *he was old, that he was infirm*; all this I know; but by ſupplying me with ſome arguments that are uncommon, and reſiſtleſs, that neither the commerce of the world, nor the precepts of the philoſophers can teach me. For all that I have heard, and all that I have read occur to me of themſelves; but all theſe are by far too weak to ſupport me under ſo heavy an affliction. Farewel.

LETTER XIII. *To* SOCIUS SENECIO.

THIS year has proved extremely fertile in poetical productions: during the whole month of April, ſcarce a day has paſſed wherein we have not been entertained with the recital of ſome poem. It is a pleaſure to me to find, notwithſtanding there ſeems to be ſo little diſpoſition in the public to attend aſſemblies of this kind, that the ſciences ſtill floriſh, and men of genius are not diſcouraged from producing their performances. It is viſible, the greater part of the audience which is collected upon theſe occaſions, come with reluctance; they loiter round the place of aſſembly, join in little parties of converſation, and ſend every now

and then to enquire whether the author is come in; whether he has read the preface, or whether he has almoſt finiſhed the piece. Then with an air of the greateſt indifference, they juſt look in and withdraw again; ſome by ſtealth, and others with leſs ceremony. It was not thus in the time of our anceſtors. It is reported that Claudius Cæſar one day hearing a noiſe near his palace, enquired the occaſion of it, and being informed that Nonianus was reciting a compoſition of his, went immediately to the place, and agreeably ſurpriſed the author with his preſence. But now, were one to beſpeak the company even of the moſt idle man living, and remind him of the appointment ever ſo often, or ever ſo long beforehand, either he would avoid it under pretence of forgetfulneſs, or if not, would look upon it as ſo much time loſt; and for no other reaſon, perhaps, but becauſe he had *not* loſt it. So much the rather do *thoſe* authors deſerve our encouragement and applauſe, who have reſolution to perſevere in their ſtudies, and exhibit their performances, notwithſtanding this indolence, or pride of their audience. For my own part, I ſcarce ever refuſe to be preſent upon ſuch occaſions. Tho' to ſay truth, the authors have generally been my friends; as indeed there are few men of genius who are not. It is this has kept me in town longer than I intended. I am now however at

liberty

liberty to withdraw to my retirement, and write ſomething myſelf; but without any intentions of reciting in my turn. I would not have it thought that I rather *lent* than gave my attendance; for in theſe, as in all other good offices, the obligation ceaſes the moment you ſeem to expect a return. Farewel.

LETTER XIV. *To* JUNIUS MAURICUS.

YOU deſire me to look out a huſband for your niece; and it is with juſtice you enjoin me that office. You were a witneſs to the eſteem and affection I bore that great man her father, and with what noble inſtructions he formed my youth, and taught me to deſerve thoſe praiſes he was pleaſed to beſtow upon me. You could not give me then a more important, or more agreeable commiſſion, nor could I be employed in an office of higher honor, than of chooſing a young man worthy of continuing the family of Ruſticus Arulenus: a choice I ſhould be long in determining if I were not acquainted with Minutius Æmilianus, who ſeems formed for our purpoſe. While he loves me with that warmth of affection which is uſual between young men of equal years (as indeed I have the advance of him but by very few) he re-

veres me at the ſame time with all the deference due to age; and is as deſirous to model himſelf by my inſtructions, as I was by thoſe of yourſelf and your brother. He is a native of Brixia [a], one of thoſe provinces in Italy, which ſtill retains much of the frugal ſimplicity and purity of ancient manners. He is ſon to Minutius Macrinus, whoſe humble deſires were ſatisfied with being firſt in the rank of the [b] Equeſtrian order: for tho' he was nominated by Veſpaſian in the number of thoſe whom that Prince dignified with the Prætorian honors; yet with a determined greatneſs of mind, he rather preferred an elegant repoſe, to the ambitious, ſhall I call them, or honorable purſuits in which we in public life are engaged. His grand-mother on the mother's ſide is Serrana Procula, of Padua: you are no ſtranger to the manners of that place; yet Serrana is looked upon, even among theſe reſerved people, as an exemplary inſtance of ſtrict virtue. Acilius, his uncle, is a man of ſingular gravity, wiſdom and integrity. In a word, you will find nothing throughout his family unworthy of yours. Minutius himſelf has great vivacity, as well as application, joined at the ſame time with a moſt amiable and becoming modeſty. He has already, with much credit, paſſed thro' the offices of Quæſtor,

[a] A town in the territories of Venice, now called Breſcia.
[b] See page 45. note [c].

tor, Tribune, and Prætor, ſo that you will be ſpared the trouble of ſoliciting for him thoſe honorable employments. He has a genteel and ruddy countenance, with a certain noble mien that ſpeaks the man of diſtinction: advantages, I think, by no means to be ſlighted, and which I look upon as the proper tribute to virgin innocence. I am doubtful whether I ſhould add, that his father is very rich. When I conſider the character of thoſe who require a huſband of my chooſing, I know it is unneceſſary to mention wealth; but when I reflect upon the prevailing manners of the age, and even the laws of Rome, which rank a man according to his poſſeſſions, it certainly claims ſome notice; and indeed in eſtabliſhments of this nature, where children and many other circumſtances are to be conſidered, it is an article that well deſerves to be taken into the account. You will be inclined perhaps to ſuſpect, that affection has had too great a ſhare in the character I have been drawing, and that I have heightened it beyond the truth. But I will ſtake all my credit, you will find every thing far beyond what I have repreſented. I confeſs, indeed, I love Minutius (as he juſtly deſerves) with all the warmth of the moſt ardent affection; but for that very reaſon I would not aſcribe more to his merit, than I know it will ſupport. Farewel.

LETTER XV. *To* SEPTITIUS CLARUS.

HOW happened it, my friend, that you did not keep your engagement the other night to ſup with me? But take notice, juſtice is to be had, and I expect you ſhall fully reimburſe me the expence I was at to treat you; which, let me tell you, was no ſmall ſum. I had prepared, you muſt know, a lettuce apiece, three [a] ſnails, two eggs, and a barley cake, with ſome ſweet wine and [b] ſnow: the ſnow moſt certainly I ſhall charge to your account, as a rarity that will not keep. Beſides all theſe curious diſhes, there were olives of Andaluſia, gourds, ſhalots,

[a] The Engliſh reader may probably be ſurprized to find this article in Pliny's philoſophical bill of fare; it will not be improper therefore to inform him, that a diſh of ſnails was very common at a Roman table. The manner uſed to fatten them is related by ſome very grave authors of antiquity; and Pliny the elder mentions one Fulvius Hirpinus who had ſtudied that art with ſo much ſucceſs, that the ſhells of ſome of his ſnails would contain about ten quarts. [H. N. l. 9. 56.] In ſome parts of Switzerland this food is ſtill in high repute. See Addiſon's Trav. 364.

[b] The Romans uſed ſnow not only to cool their liquors, but their ſtomachs after having inflamed themſelves with high eating: *Nivem rodunt*, ſays Seneca, *ſolatium ſtomachi æſtuantis.* [Ep. 95.] This cuſtom ſtill prevails in Italy, eſpecially at Naples, where (as Mr. Addiſon obſerves) they "drink "very few liquors, not ſo much as water, that have not "lain in *freſco*, and every body from the higheſt to the "loweſt makes uſe of it; inſomuch that a ſcarcity of ſnow "would raiſe a mutiny at Naples, as much as a dearth of "corn or proviſions in another country." Trav. 185.

ſhalots, and a hundred other dainties equally ſumptuous. You ſhould likewiſe have been entertained either with an interlude, the rehearſal of a poem, or a piece of muſic, as you liked beſt; or (ſuch was my liberality) with all three. But the luxurious delicacies [c] and Spaniſh dancers of a certain — I know not who, were, it ſeems, more to your taſte. However I ſhall have my revenge of you, depend upon it;—in what manner, ſhall at preſent be a ſecret. In good truth it was not kind, thus to mortify your friend, I had almoſt ſaid yourſelf;—and upon ſecond thoughts I do ſay ſo: for how agreeably ſhould we have ſpent the evening, in laughing, trifling, and deep ſpeculation! You may ſup, I confeſs, at many places more ſplendidly; but you can

 be

[c] In the original the diſhes are ſpecified, viz. oyſters, the matrices of ſows, with a certain ſea ſhell-fiſh, prickly like a hedge-hog, called *Echinus*, all in the higheſt eſtimation among the Roman admirers of table-luxury; as appears by numberleſs paſſages in the claſſic writers. Our own country had the honor to furniſh them with oyſters, which they fetched from *Sandwich*: Montanus, mentioned by Juvenal, was ſo well ſkilled in the ſcience of good eating, that he could tell by the firſt taſte whether they came from thence or not:

——— *Circæis nata forent, an*
Lucrinum ad ſaxum, Rupinove *edita fundo*
Oſtrea, callebat primo deprendere morſu.
Sat. iv. 140.

He whether Circe's rock his oyſters bore,
Or Lucrine lake, or the *Rutupian* ſhore,
Knew at firſt taſte.———

Mr. Duke.

be treated no where, believe me, with more unconſtrained cheerfulneſs, ſimplicity and freedom: only make the experiment; and if you do not ever afterwards prefer my table to any other, never favor me with your company again. Farewel.

LETTER XVI. *To* Erucius.

I Conceived an affection for my friend Pompeius Saturninus, and admired his genius, even long before I knew the extenſive variety of his talents: but he has now taken full and unreſerved poſſeſſion of my whole heart. I have heard him in the unpremeditated, as well as ſtudied ſpeech, plead with no leſs warmth and energy, than grace and eloquence. He abounds with juſt reflections; his periods are graceful and majeſtic; his words harmonious, and ſtamped with the authority of genuine antiquity. Theſe united qualities infinitely delight you, not only when you are carried along, if I may ſo ſay, with the reſiſtleſs flow of his charming and emphatical elocution; but when conſidered diſtinct and apart from that advantage. I am perſuaded you will be of this opinion when you peruſe his orations, and will not heſitate to place him in the ſame rank with the antients, whom he ſo happily imitates. But you will view him with ſtill higher pleaſure in the character of an hiſtorian, where his

ſtile is at once conciſe and clear, ſmooth and ſublime; and the ſame energy of expreſſion, though with more cloſeneſs, runs through his harangues, which ſo eminently diſtinguiſhes and adorns his pleadings. But theſe are not all his excellencies; he has compoſed ſeveral poetical pieces in the manner of my favorite Calvus and Catullus. What ſtrokes of wit, what ſweetneſs of numbers, what pointed ſatire, and what touches of the tender paſſion appear in his verſes! in the midſt of which he ſometimes deſignedly falls into an agreeable negligence in his metre, in imitation too of thoſe admired poets. He read to me, the other day, ſome letters which he aſſured me were written by his wife: I fancied I was hearing Plautus or Terence in proſe. If they are that lady's, (as he poſitively affirms) or his own, which he abſolutely denies, either way he deſerves equal applauſe; whether for writing ſo politely himſelf, or for having ſo highly improved and refined the genius of his wife, whom he married young and uninſtructed. His works are never out of my hands; and whether I ſit down to write any thing myſelf, or to reviſe what I have already written, or am in a diſpoſition to amuſe myſelf, I conſtantly take up this agreeable author; and as often as I do ſo, he is ſtill new. Let me ſtrongly recommend him to the ſame degree of intimacy with you; nor be it

any prejudice to his merit that he is a cotemporary writer. Had he floriſhed in ſome diſtant age, not only his works, but the very pictures and ſtatues of him would have been paſſionately enquired after; and ſhall we then, from a ſort of ſatiety, and merely becauſe he is preſent among us, ſuffer his talents to languiſh and fade away unhonored and unadmired? It is ſurely a very perverſe and envious diſpoſition, to look with indifference upon a man worthy of the higheſt approbation, for no other reaſon but becauſe we have it in our power to ſee him, and to converſe with him, and not only to give him our applauſe, but to receive him into our friendſhip. Farewel.

LETTER XVII. *To* CORNELIUS TITIANUS.

THE ſocial virtues have not yet quite forſaken the world; and there are ſtill thoſe whoſe generous affection extends itſelf even to their departed friends. Titianus Capito has obtained the Emperor's permiſſion to erect a ſtatue in the Forum to the late L. Syllanus. It is a noble and truly laudable exertion of princely favor to employ it to purpoſes ſuch as theſe, and to try the extent of one's intereſt for the glory of others. It is indeed habitual to Capito to diſtinguiſh merit. He has

has placed in his houſe (where he is at [a] liberty to do ſo) the ſtatues of the Bruti, the Caſſii, and the Cato's, and it is incredible what a religious veneration he pays them. But his generoſity does not terminate here: there is ſcarce a name of any note or luſtre that he has not celebrated and rendered more conſpicuous, by his excellent verſes. One may be very ſure a man muſt be poſſeſſed of great virtue himſelf, who thus admires it in others. As Syllanus certainly deſerves the honor that is done him, ſo Capito has by this means ſecured to himſelf that immortality which he has conferred on his friend; for in my opinion he who erects a ſtatue in the Roman Forum, receives as much glory, as the perſon to whom it is erected. Farewel.

LETTER XVIII. *To* SUETONIUS TRANQUILLUS.

YOUR letter informs me that you are extremely terrified with a dream, as apprehending that it threatens ſome ill ſucceſs to you in the

[a] Suetonius informs us, that Caligula deſtroy'd the ſtatues of thoſe illuſtrious perſons which Auguſtus had erected in the Capitol; and publiſhed an edict, whereby he prohibited ſtatues to be raiſed to any perſon in his life-time, unleſs by the emperor's expreſs permiſſion. It is probable Pliny here alludes to a decree of this nature made by ſome ſucceeding emperor, perhaps Domitian, againſt publickly erecting ſtatues to theſe glorious aſſertors of liberty.

the cauſe you have undertaken to defend; and therefore deſire that I would get it adjourned for a few days, or at leaſt to the next. This is a favor, you are ſenſible, not very eaſily obtained, but I will uſe all my intereſt for that purpoſe;

—— *For dreams deſcend from Jove*[a]. HOM.

In the mean while it is very material[b] for you to recollect whether your dreams generally repreſent things as they afterwards fall out, or quite the reverſe. But if I may judge of yours by one that happened to myſelf, you have nothing to fear: for it

[a] Pope, Iliad i. 63.

[b] Dreams were conſidered from the earlieſt antiquity as ſacred admonitions and hints of futurity. Many of the heathen oracles were delivered in this manner, and even among the Jews we find ſeveral intimations conveyed to their prophets in the ſame way. The Romans in general were great obſervers of dreams, and Auguſtus Cæſar is ſaid to have eſcaped a very imminent danger at the battle of Philippi, by quitting his tent in compliance with a dream of Antonius his phyſician*. This is mentioned to obviate any prejudice againſt Pliny, which may ariſe in the mind of a reader unacquainted with the prevailing ſentiments of the ancients upon this point, who might otherwiſe be ſurprized to find our author talk ſeriouſly upon a ſubject of this nature. The truth is, an eminent critic † has obſerved with great good-ſenſe, there ſeems to be as much temerity in never giving credit to dreams, as there is ſuperſtition in always doing ſo. "It appears to me, ſays he, that "the true medium between theſe two extremes, is to treat "them as we would a known liar; we are ſure he moſt "uſually relates falſehoods, however, nothing hinders but "he may ſometimes ſpeak truth."

* *Val. Max.* l. 1. c. 7. † *Dacier ſur Hor.* l. 2. Ep. 2.

it portends you will acquit yourſelf with great ſucceſs. I had promiſed to be counſel for Julius Paſtor; when I fancied in my ſleep that my mother-in-law came to me, and throwing herſelf at my feet, earneſtly intreated me not to be concerned in the cauſe. I was at that time a very young man; the caſe was to be argued in the four centumviral courts; my adverſaries were ſome of the moſt conſiderable men in Rome, and particular favorites of Cæſar; any of which circumſtances were ſufficient, after ſuch an inauſpicious dream, to have diſcouraged me. Notwithſtanding this, I engaged in the cauſe, reflecting within myſelf,

Without a ſign, his ſword the brave man draws,
And aſks no omen, but his country's cauſe[c]:

for I looked upon the promiſe I had given, to be as ſacred to me as my country, or, if that were poſſible, more ſo. The event happened as I wiſhed; and it was that very cauſe which firſt procured me the favorable attention of the public, and threw open to me the gates of Fame. Conſider then whether your dream, like that which I have related, may not portend ſucceſs. Or, after all, perhaps, you will think it more ſafe to purſue this cautious maxim: "*never do a thing of which*

"*you*

[c] Iliad xii. 243. POPE.

" *you are in doubt:*" if ſo, write me word. In the interval I will conſider of ſome expedient, and endeavor your cauſe ſhall be heard any day you like beſt. In this reſpect you are in a better ſituation than I was: the court of the Centumviri, where I was to plead, admits of no adjournment; whereas in that where your cauſe is to be heard, tho' it is not eaſy to procure one, ſtill however it is poſſible. Farewel.

LETTER XIX. *To* ROMANUS FIRMUS.

AS you are my countryman, my ſchool-fellow, and the earlieſt companion of my youth: as there was the ſtricteſt friendſhip between my mother and uncle, and your father; a happineſs which I alſo enjoyed as far as the great inequality of our ages would admit; can I fail (biaſs'd as I am towards your intereſt by ſo many ſtrong and weighty reaſons,) to contribute all in my power to the advancement of your dignity? The rank you bear in our province as a Decurio, is a proof that you are poſſeſſed at leaſt of an [a] hundred thouſand

[a] About 800l. of our money. The Seſterce was a Roman ſilver coin, the value of which the moſt accurate antiquarians have ſettled at 1 penny, 3 farthings and 3-4ths, making 1000 to be equal to 8l. 1s. 5d.½; but to avoid fractions, in this place, and throughout all the following calculations, a thouſand ſeſterces are conſidered as equivalent to only 8l. ſterling.

thouſand ſeſterces; but that we may alſo have the pleaſure of ſeeing you a Roman [b] knight, give me leave to preſent you with three hundred thouſand [c], in order to make up the ſum requiſite to entitle you to that dignity. The long acquaintance we have had, leaves me no room to doubt you will ever be forgetful of this inſtance of my friendſhip. And I need not adviſe you (what if I did not know your diſpoſition, I ſhould) to enjoy this honor with the modeſty that becomes one who received it from me: for the dignity we poſſeſs by the good offices of a friend is a kind of ſacred truſt, wherein we have *his* judgment, as well as our own character, to maintain, and therefore to be guarded with particular attention.

LET-

[b] "The Equeſtrian dignity, or that order of the Roman "people which we commonly call *Knights*, had nothing in it "analogous to any order of modern knighthood, but depend-"ed entirely upon a valuation of their eſtates; and every "citizen whoſe entire fortunes amounted to 400,000 ſeſ-"terces, that is, to 3229l. of our money, was enrolled of "courſe in the liſt of knights; who were conſidered as a "middle order between the ſenators and common people, "yet without any other diſtinction than the privilege of "wearing a gold ring, which was the peculiar badge of "their order." Life of Tully, vol. 1, 3, *in not.*

[c] About 2400l. ſterling.

LETTER XX. *To* CORNELIUS TACITUS.

I Have frequent debates with a learned and judicious perſon of my acquaintance, who admires nothing ſo much in the eloquence of the bar as conciſeneſs. I agree with him, where the cauſe will admit of this manner, it may be properly enough purſued; but inſiſt, that to omit what is material to be mentioned, or only ſlightly to touch upon thoſe points which ſhould be ſtrongly inculcated, and urged home to the minds of the audience, is in effect to deſert the cauſe one has undertaken. In many caſes a copious manner of expreſſion gives ſtrength and weight to our ideas, which frequently make impreſſions upon the mind, as iron does upon ſolid bodies, rather by repeated ſtrokes than a ſingle blow. In anſwer to this he uſually has recourſe to authorities; and produces Lyſias amongſt the Grecians, and Cato and the two Gracchi among our own countrymen, as inſtances in favor of the conciſe ſtile. In return, I name Demoſthenes, Æſchines, Hiſperides, and many others in oppoſition to Lyſias; while I confront Cato and the Gracchi, with Cæſar, Pollio, Cœlius, and above all Cicero, whoſe longeſt oration is generally eſteemed the beſt. It is in good compoſitions, as in every thing elſe that is valuable; the

the more there is of them, the better. You may obſerve in ſtatues, baſſo-relievos, pictures, and the bodies of men, and even in animals and trees, that nothing is more graceful than magnitude, if accompanied with proportion. The ſame holds true in pleading: and even in books, a large volume carries ſomething of beauty and authority in its very ſize. My antagoniſt, who is extremely dexterous at evading an argument, eludes all this, and much more which I uſually urge to the ſame purpoſe, by inſiſting that thoſe very perſons, upon whoſe works I found my opinion, made conſiderable additions to their orations when they publiſhed them. This I deny: and appeal to the harangues of numberleſs orators; particularly to thoſe of Cicero for Murena and Varenus, where he ſeems to have given us little more than a general charge. Whence it appears, that many things which he enlarged upon at the time he delivered thoſe orations, were retrenched when he gave them to the public. The ſame excellent orator informs us, that, agreeably to the ancient cuſtom which allowed only one counſel on a ſide, Cluentius had no other advocate but himſelf; and tells us farther, that he employed four whole days in defence of Cornelius: by which it plainly appears, that thoſe orations which, when delivered at their full length, had neceſſarily taken up ſo much time

time at the bar, were greatly altered and abridged when he afterwards compriſed them in a ſingle volume, tho' I muſt confeſs indeed, a large one. But it is objected, there is a wide difference between good pleading and juſt compoſition. This opinion, I acknowledge, has had ſome favorers, and it may be true; nevertheleſs I am perſuaded (tho' I may perhaps be miſtaken) that, as it is poſſible a pleading may be well received by the audience, which has not merit enough to recommend it to the reader; ſo a good oration cannot be a bad pleading: for the oration on paper is, in truth, the original and model of the ſpeech that is to be pronounced. It is for this reaſon we find in many of the beſt orations extant, numberleſs expreſſions which have the air of unpremeditated diſcourſe; and this even where we are ſure they were never ſpoken at all: as for inſtance in the following paſſage from the oration againſt Verres,—" *A certain mechanic* " *—what's his name? Oh, I'm obliged to you* " *for helping me to it: yes, I mean Polycletus.*" It cannot then be denied, that the nearer approach a ſpeaker makes to the rules of juſt compoſition, the more perfect he will be in his art; always ſuppoſing however, that he has the neceſſary indulgence in point of time: for if he be abridged of that, no imputation can juſtly be fixed upon the advocate, tho' certainly a very great one is chargeable upon

upon the judge. The ſenſe of the laws is, I am ſure, on my ſide, which are by no means ſparing of the orator's time: it is not brevity, but an enlarged ſcope, a full attention to every thing material, which they recommend. And how is it poſſible for an advocate to acquit himſelf of that duty, unleſs in the moſt inſignificant cauſes, if he affects to be conciſe? Let me add what experience, that unerring guide, has taught me: it has frequently been my province to act both as an advocate and a judge, as I have often aſſiſted as an [a] aſſeſſor, where I have ever found the judgments of mankind are to be influenced by different applications; and that the ſlighteſt circumſtances often produce the moſt important conſequences. There is ſo vaſt a variety in the diſpoſitions and underſtandings of men, that they ſeldom agree in their opinions about any one point in debate before them; or if they do, it is generally from the movement of different paſſions. Beſides, as every man naturally favors his own diſcoveries, and when he hears an argument made uſe of which had before occurred to himſelf, will certainly embrace it as extremely convincing, the orator therefore ſhould ſo adapt himſelf to his audience as to throw out ſomething to

[a] The Prætor was aſſiſted by ten aſſeſſors, five of whom were ſenators, and the reſt knights. With theſe he was obliged to conſult before he pronounced ſentence.

every one of them, that he may receive and approve as his own peculiar thought. I remember when Regulus and I were concerned together in a cauſe, he ſaid to me, *You ſeem to think it neceſſary to inſiſt upon every point; whereas I always take aim at my adverſary's throat, and there I cloſely preſs him.* ('Tis true, he tenaciouſly holds whatever part he has once fixed upon; but the misfortune is, he is extremely apt to miſtake the right place.) I anſwered, it might poſſibly happen that what he took for what he called the *throat*, was in reality ſome other part. As for me, ſaid I, who do not pretend to direct my aim with ſo much certainty, I attack every part, and puſh at every opening; in ſhort, to uſe a vulgar proverb, *I leave no ſtone unturned.* As in agriculture, it is not my vineyards, or my woods alone, but my fields alſo that I cultivate; and (to purſue the alluſion) as I do not content myſelf with ſowing thoſe fields with only one kind of grain, but employ ſeveral different ſorts; ſo in my pleadings at the bar, I ſpread at large a variety of matter like ſo many different ſeeds, in order to reap from thence whatever may happen to hit: for the diſpoſition of your judges is as precarious, and as little to be aſcertained, as that of ſoils and ſeaſons. I remember the comic writer Eupolis mentions it in praiſe of that excellent orator Pericles, that

On his lips Perſuaſion *hung*,
And powerful Reaſon *rul'd his tongue:*
Thus he, alone, could boaſt the art,
To charm *at once and* ſting *the heart.*

But could Pericles, without the richeſt variety of expreſſion, and merely by force of the conciſe or the rapid ſtile, or both together (for they are extremely different) have exerted that *charm* and that *ſting* of which the poet here ſpeaks? To delight and to perſuade requires time, and a great compaſs of language; and to leave a *ſting* in the minds of his audience, is an effect not to be expected from an orator who ſlightly puſhes, but from him, and him only, who thruſts home and deep. Another [b] comic poet, ſpeaking of the ſame orator, ſays,

His mighty words like Jove's own thunder roll;
Greece hears, and trembles to her inmoſt ſoul.

But it is not the conciſe and the reſerved, it is the copious, the majeſtic, and the ſublime orator, who with the blaze and thunder of his eloquence hurries impetuouſly along, and bears down all before him. There is a juſt mean, I own, in every

[b] Ariſtophanes.

thing; but he equally deviates from that true mark, who falls ſhort of it, as he who goes beyond it; he who confines himſelf in too narrow a compaſs, as he who launches out with too great a latitude. Hence it is as common to hear our orators condemned for being too barren, as too luxuriant; for not reaching, as well as for overflowing the bounds of their ſubject. Both, no doubt, are equally diſtant from the proper medium; but with this difference however, that in the one the fault ariſes from an exceſs, in the other from a deficiency; an error which if it be not a ſign of a more correct, yet it is certainly of a more exalted genius. When I ſay this, I would not be underſtood to approve that everlaſting [c] talker mentioned in Homer, but that other [d] deſcribed in the following lines:

Frequent and ſoft as falls the winter ſnow,
Thus from his lips the copious periods flow.

Not but I extremely admire him [e] too, of whom the poet ſays,

Few

[c] Therſites, Iliad ii. v. 212.
[d] Ulyſſes, Iliad iii. v. 222.
[e] Menelaus, ibid.

Few were his words, but wonderfully ſtrong.

Yet if I were to chooſe, I ſhould clearly give the preference to the ſtile reſembling *winter ſnow*, that is, to the full and diffuſive; in ſhort, to that pomp of eloquence which ſeems all heavenly and divine. But ('tis urged) the harangue of a more moderate length is moſt generally admired. It is ſo, I confeſs: but by whom? By the indolent only; and to fix the ſtandard by the lazineſs and falſe delicacy of theſe, would ſurely be the higheſt abſurdity. Were you to conſult perſons of this caſt, they would tell you, not only that it is beſt to ſay little, but that it is beſt to ſay nothing.—Thus, my friend, I have laid before you my ſentiments upon this ſubject, which I ſhall readily abandon, if I find they are not agreeable to yours. But if you ſhould diſſent from me, I beg you would communicate to me your reaſons. For tho' I ought to yield in this caſe to your more enlightened judgment, yet in a point of ſuch conſequence, I had rather receive my conviction from the force of argument, than authority. If you ſhould be of my opinion in this matter, a line or two from you in return, intimating your concurrence, will be ſufficient to confirm me in the juſtneſs of my ſenti-

ments. On the contrary, if you think me miſtaken, I beg you would give me your objections at large. Yet has it not, think you, ſomething of the air of bribery, to aſk only a ſhort letter if you agree with me; but enjoin you the trouble of a very long one, if you are of a contrary opinion? Farewel.

LETTER XXI. *To* PATERNUS.

AS I rely very much upon the ſtrength of your judgment, ſo I do upon the goodneſs of your eyes: not becauſe I think your diſcernment very great (for I would not make you vain) but becauſe I think it as good as mine: which, it muſt be owned, is ſaying a great deal in its favor. Jeſting apart, I like very well the appearance of the ſlaves which were purchaſed for me by your recommendation; all that I want farther, is to be ſatisfied of their behavior: and for this I muſt depend upon their characters more than their countenances. Farewel.

LETTER XXII. *To* CATILIUS SEVERUS.

I AM at preſent detained in Rome (and have been ſo a conſiderable time) under the moſt alarming apprehenſions. Titus Ariſto, whom I in-

infinitely love and eſteem, is fallen into a dangerous and obſtinate illneſs, which deeply affects me. Virtue, knowledge, and good ſenſe ſhine out with ſo ſuperior a luſtre in this excellent man, that learning herſelf, and every valuable endowment, ſeems involved in the danger of his ſingle perſon. How conſummate is his knowledge both in the political and civil laws of his country! How thoroughly converſant is he in every branch of hiſtory and antiquity! There is no article of ſcience, in ſhort, you would wiſh to be informed of, in which he is not ſkilled. As for my own part, whenever I would acquaint myſelf with any abſtruſe point of literature, I have recourſe to him, as to one who ſupplies me with its moſt hidden treaſures. What an amiable ſincerity, what a noble dignity is there in his converſation! How humble, yet how graceful is his diffidence! Tho' he conceives at once every point in debate, yet he is as ſlow to decide, as he is quick to apprehend, calmly and deliberately weighing every oppoſite reaſon that is offered, and tracing it, with a moſt judicious penetration, from its ſource through all its remoteſt conſequences. His diet is frugal, his dreſs plain; and whenever I enter his chamber, and view him upon his couch, I conſider the ſcene before me as a true image of antient ſimplicity, to which his illuſtrious mind reflects the nobleſt ornament.

He places no part of his happineſs in oſtentation, but refers the whole of it to conſcience; and ſeeks the reward of his virtue, not in the clamorous applauſes of the world, but in the ſilent ſatisfaction which reſults from having acted well. In ſhort, you will not eaſily find his equal even among our philoſophers by profeſſion. He frequents not the places of public diſputations [a], nor idly amuſes himſelf and others with vain and endleſs controverſies. *His* nobler talents are exerted to more uſeful purpoſes; in the ſcenes of civil and active life. Many has he aſſiſted with his intereſt, ſtill more with his advice! But tho' he dedicates his time to the affairs of the world, he regulates his conduct by the precepts of the philoſophers; and in the practice of temperance, piety, juſtice and fortitude he has no ſuperior. It is aſtoniſhing with what patience he bears his illneſs; how he ſtruggles with pain, endures thirſt, and quietly ſubmits to the troubleſome regimen neceſſary in a raging fever. He lately called me, and a few more of his particular friends, to his bed-ſide, and begged we would aſk his phyſicians what turn they apprehended his diſtemper would take: that if they pronounced it incurable, he might voluntarily put an end to his life; but if there were hopes of a recovery,

[a] The philoſophers uſed to hold their diſputations in the Gymnaſia and Porticos, being places of moſt public reſort for walking, &c.

recovery, however tedious and difficult, he might wait the event with patience; for ſo much, he thought, was due to the tears and intreaties of his wife and daughter, and to the affectionate interceſſion of his friends, as not voluntarily to abandon our hopes, if in truth they were not entirely deſperate. A reſolution this, in my eſtimation, truly heroical, and worthy of the higheſt applauſe. Inſtances are frequent enough in the world, of ruſhing into the arms of death without reflection, and by a ſort of blind impulſe: but calmly and deliberately to weigh the reaſons for life or death, and to be determined in our choice as either ſide of the ſcale prevails, is the mark of an uncommon and great mind [b]. We have had the ſatisfaction of the opinion of his phyſicians in his favor; and may hea-

[b] The general lawfulneſs of ſelf-murder was a doctrine by no means univerſally received in the antient pagan world; many of the moſt conſiderable names, both Greek and Roman, having expreſsly declared againſt that practice. Pythagoras, Socrates, Plato, Tully, have condemned it: even Brutus himſelf, tho' he fell by his own hands, yet in his cooler and philoſophical hours, wrote a ‡ treatiſe wherein he highly condemned Cato, as being guilty of an act both of impiety and cowardice in deſtroying himſelf. The judicious Virgil is alſo in the ſame ſentiments, and repreſents ſuch unhappy perſons as in a ſtate of puniſhment.

Proxima deinde tenent mœſti loca, qui ſibi letum
Inſontes peperere manu, lucemque peroſi
Projicere animam: Quam vellent æthere in alto,
Nunc & pauperiem, & duros perferre labores! †

Then

‡ Plut. in Brut. † Æn. vii. 434.

heaven give ſucceſs to their art, and free me from this reſtleſs anxiety! If that ſhould happily be the event, I ſhall immediately return to my favorite Laurentinum, or in other words, to my books and ſtudious retirement. At preſent, ſo much of my time and thoughts is employed in attendance upon my friend, and in my apprehenſions for him, that I have neither leiſure nor inclination for ſubjects of literature. Thus have I informed you of my fears, my wiſhes, and my intentions. Communicate to me, in your turn, but in a gayer ſtile, an account not only of what you are and have been doing, but even of your future deſigns. It will be a very ſenſible conſolation to me in this perplexity of mind, to be aſſured that yours is eaſy. Farewel.

LETTER XXIII. *To* POMPEIUS FALCO.

YOU deſire my opinion whether you can with decency act as an advocate during your [a] Tribunate? But before I determine that queſtion, I muſt know what are your ſentiments of that office; whether you look upon it as a mere ſhadow of

Then crowds ſucceed, who prodigal of breath,
Themſelves anticipate the doom of death;
Tho' free from guilt, they caſt their lives away,
And ſad and ſullen hate the golden day.
Oh! with what joy the wretches now wou'd bear
Pain, toil, and woe, to breathe the vital air! PITT.

[a] See B. 9. let. 13. note [a].

of honor, and an empty title, or as a ſacred and inviolable function, the exerciſe of which as no power can ſuſpend, ſo neither ought the perſon himſelf who is inveſted with it? When I was myſelf in that poſt (poſſibly I might be miſtaken in ſuppoſing I was become of any importance, however upon the ſuppoſition that I really was) I entirely quitted the bar. I thought it unbecoming a magiſtrate, who, upon all occaſions, had a right of precedency, and in whoſe preſence every body is obliged to riſe, to be ſeen ſtanding, while all about him were ſeated: that he who has authority to impoſe ſilence on any man, ſhould himſelf be directed when to be ſilent: that he, whom it is held [b] impious to interrupt, ſhould be expoſed to the ſcurrilous liberties of bar orators; which to chaſtize, would be thought a ſort of inſolence of office, and yet it would be weakneſs to overlook. I conſidered farther, the great difficulty I ſhould be under if either ſide ſhould happen to appeal to me as Tribune, whether to interpoſe my authority, or by a kind of reſignation of it, to have acted in my private capacity. For theſe reaſons I rather choſe to be the tribune of all, than the advocate of a few.

But

[b] As their characters were held ſacred, it was eſteemed the higheſt act of impiety to offer them any injury, or ſo much as to interrupt them when they were ſpeaking.

But with reſpect to you, (I repeat it again) the whole depends upon what your ſentiments are of this office, and under what character you would chooſe to appear; remembering always, that a wiſe man will take upon himſelf ſuch only to which he is capable of acting up.

LETTER XXIV. *To* BEBIUS.

MY friend and gueſt Tranquillus has an inclination to purchaſe a ſmall farm, of which, as I am informed, an acquaintance of yours intends to diſpoſe. I beg you would endeavor he may have it upon reaſonable terms: a circumſtance which will add to his ſatisfaction in obtaining it. A dear bargain is always diſagreeable, particularly, as it is a reflection upon the purchaſer's judgment. There are ſeveral circumſtances attending this little villa, which (ſuppoſing my friend has no objection to the price) are extremely ſuitable to his taſte: the convenient diſtance from Rome, the goodneſs of the roads, the ſmallneſs of the building, and the very few acres of land around it, which is juſt enough to amuſe, but not employ him. To a man of the ſtudious turn that Tranquillus is, it is ſufficient if he has but a ſmall ſpot to relieve the mind and divert the eye, where he may ſaunter round his grounds,

grounds, traverſe his ſingle walk, grow familiar with his two or three vines, and count his little plantations. I mention theſe particulars, to let you ſee how much he will be obliged to me, as I ſhall to you, if you can help him to the purchaſe of this little *box*, ſo agreeable to his taſte, upon terms of which he ſhall have no occaſion to repent. Farewel.

THE

THE LETTERS OF PLINY.

BOOK II.

LETTER I. *To* VOCONIUS ROMANUS.

ROME has not for many years beheld a more magnificent and ſolemn ſpectacle, than was lately exhibited in the public funeral of that great man, the illuſtrious and [a] fortunate Virginius

[a] The antients ſeem to have conſidered fortune as a mark of merit in the perſon who was thus diſtinguiſhed. Cicero (to borrow the obſervation of the excellent Mr. Addiſon) recommended Pompey to the Romans for their general upon three accounts, as he was a man of courage, conduct, and *good fortune*; and not only Sylla the dictator, but ſeveral of the Roman emperors, as is ſtill to be ſeen upon their medals, among other titles, gave themſelves that of *felix*, or fortunate.

ginius Rufus. He lived thirty years in the full enjoyment of the higheſt reputation; and as he had the ſatisfaction to ſee his actions celebrated by poets, and recorded by hiſtorians, he ſeems even to have anticipated his fame with poſterity. He was thrice raiſed to the dignity of Conſul, that he who [b] refuſed to be the firſt of princes, might at leaſt be the higheſt of ſubjects. As he eſcaped the reſentment of thoſe emperors to whom his virtues had given umbrage and even rendered him odious, and ended his days when this beſt of princes, this [c] friend of mankind, was in quiet poſſeſſion of the empire, it ſeems as if providence had purpoſely

[b] At the time of the general defection from Nero, Virginius was at the head of a very powerful army in Germany, which had preſſed him, and even attempted to force him to accept the title of emperor. But he conſtantly refuſed it: adding, that he would not even ſuffer it to be given to any perſon but whom the ſenate ſhould elect. With this army he marched againſt Vindex, who had put himſelf at the head of 100,000 Gauls. Having come up with him, he gave him battle, in which Vindex was ſlain, and his forces entirely defeated. After this victory, when Nero's death was known in the army, the ſoldiers renewed their application to Virginius to accept the imperial dignity; and tho' one of the tribunes ruſhed into his tent, and threaten'd that he ſhould either *receive the empire, or his ſword thro' his body*, he reſolutely perſiſted in his former ſentiments. But as ſoon as the news of Nero's death was confirmed, and that the ſenate had declared for Galba, he prevailed with the army, though with much difficulty, to do ſo too. Plutarch. in Galb.

[c] The juſtneſs of this glorious title, *the friend of mankind*, which our author here gives to Nerva, is confirmed by the concurrent teſtimony of all the hiſtorians of theſe times. That excellent

poſely preſerved him to theſe times, that he might receive the honor of a public funeral. He arrived, in full tranquillity and univerſally revered, to the 84th year of his age, having enjoyed an uninterrupted ſtate of health during his whole life, excepting only a paralytic diſorder in his hands, which however was attended with no pain. His laſt ſickneſs, indeed, was ſevere and tedious; but even the accident that occaſioned it, added to his glory. As he was preparing to return his public acknowledgments to the emperor, who had raiſed him to the conſulſhip, a large volume which he accidentally received at that time, too weighty for a feeble old man, ſlipp'd out of his hands. In haſtily endeavoring to recover it, the pavement being extremely ſlippery, he fell down and broke his thigh-bone; which fracture, as it was unſkilfully ſet at firſt, and having beſides the infirmities of age to contend with, could never be brought to unite again. The funeral obſequies paid to the memory of this great man, have done honor to the emperor, to the preſent age, and even to eloquence herſelf. The conſul Cornelius Tacitus

excellent emperor's ſhort reign ſeems indeed to have been one uninterrupted ſeries of generous and benevolent actions; and he uſed to ſay himſelf, he had the ſatisfaction of being conſcious he had not committed a ſingle act that could give juſt offence to any man. Dion, l. 68.

pronounced his funeral oration: for the ſeries of his felicities was crowned by the applauſe of the moſt eloquent of orators. He died full of years and of glory, as illuſtrious by the honors he refuſed, as by thoſe he accepted. Still however, he will be miſſed and lamented by the world, as the bright model of a better age; eſpecially by myſelf, who not only admired him as a patriot, but loved him as a friend. We were not only natives of the ſame province, and of neighboring towns, but our eſtates were contiguous. Beſides theſe accidental connections with him, he was alſo left guardian to me; and indeed he treated me with the affection of a parent. Whenever I offered myſelf a candidate for any employment, he conſtantly ſupported me with his intereſt; as in all the honors I have obtained, tho' he had long ſince renounced all offices of this nature, he would kindly give up the repoſe of his retirement, and come in perſon to ſolicit for me. At the time when it is cuſtomary for the prieſts to nominate ſuch as they judge worthy to be received into their ſacred [d] office, he conſtantly propoſed me. Even in his laſt ſickneſs I received a diſtinguiſhing mark of

[d] Namely of Augurs. "This college, as regulated by "Sylla, conſiſted of fifteen, who were all perſons of the firſt "diſtinction in Rome: it was a prieſthood for life, of a charac-"ter indelible, which no crime or forfeiture could efface; it "was

of his affection: being apprehenſive he might be named one of the five commiſſioners appointed by the ſenate to reduce the public expences, he fixed upon me, young as I am, to carry his excuſes, in preference to ſo many other friends of ſuperior age and dignity; and in a very obliging manner aſſured me, that had he a ſon of his own, he would nevertheleſs have employed me in that office. Have I not ſufficient cauſe then to lament his death, as if it were immature, and thus pour out the fulneſs of my grief in the boſom of my friend? if indeed it be reaſonable to grieve at all upon this occaſion, or to eſteem that event *death*, which, to *ſuch* a man, is rather to be looked upon as the period of his mortality than the end of his life. He lives, my friend, and will continue to live for ever; and his fame will ſpread farther, and be more celebrated by mankind, now that he is removed from their ſight. ——— I had many other things to write to you, but my mind is ſo entirely taken up with this ſubject, that I cannot call it off to any other. Virginius is conſtantly in my thoughts; the vain but lively impreſſions of him are continually before my eyes, and I am for ever

" was neceſſary, that every candidate ſhould be nominated " to the people by two Augurs, who gave a ſolemn teſtimony " upon oath of his dignity and fitneſs for that office." Middleton's life of Cic. vi. 529.

fondly imagining that I hear him, converſe with him, and embrace him. There are, perhaps, and poſſibly hereafter will be, ſome few who may rival him in virtue; but not one, I am perſuaded, that will ever equal him in glory. Farewel.

LETTER II. *To* PAULINUS.

WHETHER I have reaſon for my rage, is not quite ſo clear; however wonderous angry I am. But love, you know, will ſometimes be irrational; as it is often ungovernable, and ever jealous. The occaſion of this my formidable wrath is great, you muſt allow, were it but juſt: yet taking it for granted that there is as much truth, as weight in it, I am moſt vehemently enraged at your long ſilence. Would you ſoften my reſentment? Let your letters for the future be very frequent, and very long; I ſhall excuſe you upon no other terms; and as abſence from Rome, or engagement in buſineſs, is a plea I can by no means admit; ſo that of ill health, the Gods, I hope, will not ſuffer you to alledge. As for myſelf, I am enjoying at my villa the alternate pleaſures of ſtudy and indolence; thoſe happy privileges of retired leiſure! Farewel.

LETTER III. *To* NEPOS.

WE had received very advantageous accounts of Iſeus, before his arival here; but he is ſuperior to all that was reported of him. He poſſeſſes the utmoſt facility and copiouſneſs of expreſſion, and his unpremeditated diſcourſes have all the propriety and elegance of the moſt ſtudied and elaborate compoſition. He ſpeaks the Greek language, or rather the genuine Attic. His exordiums are polite, eaſy, and harmonious; and, when occaſion requires, ſolemn and majeſtic. He gives his audience liberty to call for any queſtion they pleaſe, and ſometimes even to name what ſide of it he ſhall take; when immediately he riſes up in all the graceful attitude of an orator, and enters at once into his ſubject with ſurprizing fluency. His reflections are ſolid, and cloathed in the choiceſt expreſſions, which preſent themſelves to him with the utmoſt facility. The eaſe and ſtrength of his moſt unprepared diſcourſes plainly diſcovers he has been very converſant in the beſt authors, and much accuſtomed to compoſe himſelf. He opens his ſubject with great propriety; his ſtile is clear, his reaſoning ſtrong, his inferences juſt, and his figures graceful and ſublime. In a word, he at once inſtructs, entertains, and affects

you, and each in ſo high a degree, that you are at a loſs to determine in which of thoſe talents he moſt excells. His arguments are formed in all the ſtrength and conciſeneſs of the ſtricteſt logic: a point not very eaſy to attain even in ſtudied compoſitions. His memory is ſo extraordinary, that he will repeat what he has before ſpoke extempore, without loſing a ſingle word. This wonderful faculty he has acquired by great application and practice; for his whole time is ſo devoted to ſubjects of this nature, that he thinks and talks of nothing elſe. Tho' he is above ſixty-three years of age, he ſtill chooſes to continue in this profeſſion; than which it muſt be own'd, none abounds with men of more worth, ſimplicity and integrity. We who are converſant in the real contentions of the bar, unavoidably contract a certain artfulneſs, however contrary to our natural tempers: But the buſineſs of the ſchools, as it turns merely upon matters of imagination, affords an employment as innocent, as it is agreeable; and it muſt, methinks, be particularly ſo to thoſe who are advanced in years; as nothing can be more deſirable at that period of life, than to enjoy thoſe reaſonable pleaſures, which are the moſt pleaſing entertainments of our youth. I look therefore upon Iſeus, not only as the moſt eloquent, but the moſt happy of men; as I ſhall eſteem

you the moſt inſenſible, if you appear to ſlight his acquaintance. Let me prevail with you then to come to Rome, if not upon my account, or any other, at leaſt for the pleaſure of hearing this extraordinary perſon. Do you remember to have read of a certain inhabitant of the city of Cadiz, who was ſo ſtruck with the illuſtrious character of Livy, that he travelled to Rome on purpoſe to ſee that great genius: and, as ſoon as he had ſatisfied his curioſity, returned home again? A man muſt have a very inelegant, illiterate, and indolent (I had almoſt ſaid a very mean) turn of mind, not to think whatever relates to a ſcience ſo entertaining, ſo noble and ſo polite, worthy of his curioſity. You will tell me, perhaps, you have authors in your own ſtudy, equally eloquent. I allow it; and thoſe authors you may turn over at any time, but you cannot always have an opportunity of hearing Iſeus. Beſides, we are infinitely more affected with what we hear, than what we read. There is ſomething in the voice, the countenance, the [a] habit, and the geſture of the

[a] The ancients thought every thing that concerned an orator, worthy of their attention, even to his very *dreſs*. Ovid mentions the *habit*, as well as the air and mien of Germanicus, as expreſſive of his eloquence:

Dum—ſilens adſtat, ſtatus eſt vultuſque diſerti,
Spemque decens doctæ vocis amictus habet. De Pont. l. 2. 5.

Ere

ſpeaker, that concur in fixing an impreſſion upon the mind, and gives this method of inſtruction greatly the advantage of any thing one can receive from books: This at leaſt was the opinion of Æſchines, who having read to the Rhodians a ſpeech of Demoſthenes, which they loudly applauded; *but how*, ſaid he, *would you have been affected, had you heard the orator himſelf thundering out this ſublime harangue?* Æſchines, if we may believe Demoſthenes, had great dignity of utterance; yet, you ſee, he could not but confeſs it would have been a conſiderable advantage to the oration, if it had been pronounced by the author himſelf, in all the pomp and energy of his powerful elocution. What I aim at by this, is, to perſuade you to come and hear Iſeus; and let me again intreat you to do ſo, if for no other reaſon, at leaſt that you may have the pleaſure to ſay, you once heard him. Farewel.

LET-

Ere yet he ſpeaks, the orator is ſeen
In all the eloquence of *garb* and mien.

And the author of the dialogue *de Orat.* 39. goes ſo far as to aſſign the uſe of a certain confined habit then in vogue, among the reaſons which gave a check to the ancient ſpirit of eloquence; as the judicious Quintilian thought it deſerving his pains, to lay down very preciſe rules upon the article of his orator's garments. Vid. Inſt. Orat. l. 11. 3.

LETTER IV. *To* CALVINA.

IF your father had left ſeveral creditors, or indeed a ſingle one except myſelf, you might juſtly, perhaps, ſcruple [a] to enter upon his eſtate, which, with ſuch encumbrances, might prove a burthen too heavy even for one of our ſex to undertake. But ſince, out of regard to the affinity that ſubſiſted between us, I was contented to remain the only perſon unſatisfied who had any demand upon the eſtate, while other creditors, I will not ſay more troubleſome, but certainly more cautious, were paid off: and as I contributed, you may remember, 100,000 [b] ſeſterces towards your marriage portion, over and above the ſum your father charged upon this eſtate for your fortune, which may be eſteemed my gift too, as it was to be paid out of a fund which was before appropriated to me—When you conſider, I ſay, theſe inſtances of my friendſhip, you can want no aſſurance of my favorable diſpoſition towards you. In confidence of which, you ſhould not ſcruple to enter upon this inheritance, and by that means protect the memory of your father from the reproach of

[a] By the ancient Roman law, the heir, if he entered upon the eſtate, was liable to the debts of the teſtator or anceſtor, even tho' the eſtate was not ſufficient to pay them.

[b] About 800l. of our money.

of his dying inſolvent. But that I may give you a more ſubſtantial encouragement to do ſo, than mere words, I entirely acquit you of the debt which he owed me. Do not ſcruple to receive this preſent at my hands, upon the ſuppoſition that I can ill ſpare ſo large a ſum. It is true, my fortune is but moderate: the expences which my ſtation in the world requires are conſiderable; while the yearly income of my eſtate, from the nature and circumſtances of it, is as uncertain as it is ſmall; yet what I want in wealth, I make up by œconomy, the ſureſt ſource that ſupplies my bounty. I muſt be cautious, no doubt, not to exhauſt it by too much profuſion; but it is a caution which I ſhall obſerve towards others: with reſpect to yourſelf, reaſon, I am ſure, will juſtify my liberality, tho' it ſhould exceed my uſual bounds. Farewel.

LETTER V. *To* LUPERCUS.

I Send you at laſt the piece you have ſo often deſired, and which I have as frequently promiſed: but it is part of it only; the remainder I am ſtill poliſhing. In the mean while, I thought there would be no impropriety in laying before you ſuch parts as were moſt correct. I beg you would read it with the ſame cloſe attention that I wrote

wrote it; for I never was engaged in any work that required ſo much. In my other ſpeeches, my diligence and integrity only were concerned; in this, I had to manifeſt my patriotiſm. But while I dwelt with pleaſure upon the honor of my native country, and endeavored not only to ſupport its rights, but heighten its glory; my oration ſwelled inſenſibly. However I beg you would abridge it, even in thoſe favorite topics, wherever you find reaſon to do ſo; for when I conſider the great delicacy of my readers, I am ſenſible the ſureſt recommendation I can have to their favor, is by the ſhortneſs of the trouble I give them. But at the ſame time that I abandon my performance to your utmoſt ſeverity in this inſtance, I muſt aſk quarter for it in ſome others. Some conſideration ought to be had to the taſte of young people, eſpecially where the ſubject admits of it. In view to this, I have given myſelf a latitude in the deſcriptions of places, which occur frequently in this performance; and have taken the liberty to treat them not only hiſtorically, but poetically. If any auſtere critic ſhould take offence at this, and think it too florid for the gravity of this ſort of compoſitions; the other parts of the oration will, I truſt, ſatisfy his ſeverity, and obtain indulgence for theſe gayer colorings. I have, indeed, endeavored to gain my readers by adapting my ſtile to their different turns. And

tho'

tho' I am afraid there are ſome paſſages that will diſpleaſe particular perſons, as not falling in with their peculiar taſte; yet, upon the whole, its variety, I imagine, will recommend it in general: as at an elegant entertainment, tho' we do not, perhaps, taſte of every diſh, yet we admire the general diſpoſition of the whole; and if we happen to meet with ſomething not to our palate, we are not the leſs pleaſed however with what *is*. I am not ſo vain as to pretend I have actually furniſhed out ſuch an entertainment; I would be only underſtood to mean that I have attempted to do ſo. And poſſibly my attempt may not prove altogether fruitleſs, if you will exerciſe your ſkill upon what I now ſend you, and ſhall hereafter ſend. You will tell me, I know, that you can form no certain judgment till you ſee the whole. There is ſome truth in this, I confeſs: however, for the preſent you may acquaint yourſelf with this detached part, wherein you will find ſome things, perhaps, that will bear a ſeparate examination. If you were to be ſhewn the head, or any other part of a ſtatue, tho' you could not determine what proportion it bore to the entire figure, yet you would be able to judge of the elegancy of that particular member. From what other principle is it that ſpecimens of books are handed about, but that it is ſuppoſed the beauties of particular parts may be ſeen, without taking a view of the

the whole?—The pleaſure I receive in converſing with you has carried me, I perceive, a greater length than I intended. But I ſtop here; for it is not reaſonable that I, who am for ſetting bounds even to a ſpeech, ſhould ſet none to a letter. Farewel.

LETTER VI. *To* AVITUS.

IT would be a long ſtory, and of no great importance, were I to tell you by what accident I (who am not very fond of ſuch parties) ſupped lately with a perſon, who in his own opinion treated us with much ſplendor and œconomy; but according to mine, in a ſordid, yet expenſive manner. Some very elegant diſhes were ſerved up to himſelf and a few more of the company; while thoſe which were placed before the reſt were extremely mean. There were in ſmall quantities, three different ſorts of wine; but you are not to ſuppoſe it was, that the gueſts might take their choice: on the contrary, that they might not chooſe at all. The beſt was for himſelf and his friends of the firſt rank; the next for thoſe of a lower order, (for, you muſt know, he meaſures out his friendſhip according to the degrees of quality) and the third for his own and his gueſts freed-men. One who ſat near me took notice of this, and aſked me how I ap-

approved of it? Not at all, I told him. Pray then, ſaid he, what is your method on ſuch occaſions? Mine, I returned, is to give all my company an equal reception; for when I make an invitation, it is in order to entertain, not *diſtinguiſh*, my company: I ſet every man upon a level with myſelf when I admit him to my table, not excepting even my freed-men, whom I look upon at thoſe times to be my gueſts, as much as any of the others. At this he expreſſed ſome ſurprize, and aſked me, if I did not find it a very expenſive method? I aſſured him, not at all; and that the whole ſecret lay, in being contented to drink no better wine myſelf than I gave to them. And certainly if a man is wiſe enough to moderate his own luxury, he will not find it ſo very chargeable a thing to entertain all his viſitors in general, as he does himſelf. Reſtrain the delicacy of your own palate within proper bounds, if you would be an œconomiſt in good earneſt. You will find temperance a much better method of ſaving expences, than ſuch reproachful diſtinctions. It were pity a young man of your excellent diſpoſition ſhould be impoſed upon by the immoderate luxury which prevails at ſome tables, under the notion of frugality. And whenever any folly of this nature falls within my obſervation, I ſhall, in conſequence of that affection I bear you, point it out to you as an ex-

example which you ought to ſhun. Remember therefore, nothing is more to be avoided than this modern conjunction of luxury and ſordidneſs; qualities extremely odious when exiſting in diſtinct characters, but much more ſo where they meet together in the ſame perſon. Farewel.

LETTER VII. *To* MACRINUS.

THE ſenate decreed yeſterday, at the recommendation of the emperor, a triumphal ſtatue to Veſtricius Spurinna: not as to many others who never ſaw a field of battle, or heard the ſound of a trumpet, unleſs at a ſhew; but as to one who by his martial virtues has juſtly merited that honor. Spurinna by the power of his arms reſtored the king of the [a] Bructeri to his throne; and this by a victory of all others the moſt noble; for he ſtruck ſuch a terror into that warlike people, that they ſubmitted at the very firſt view of his troops. But at the ſame time that the ſenate rewarded him as a hero, they conſidered him as a father; and as a conſolation to him for the loſs of his ſon Cottius, who died during his abſence upon that expedition, they voted likewiſe a ſtatue to that excellent youth. A very unuſual

[a] A people of Germany, ſuppoſed to have inhabited the country about Rees and Emerick, in the dutchy of Cleves.

uſual honor for one of his early years; but the ſervices of the father well deſerved it; and ſo ſevere a wound required an extraordinary application. Indeed Cottius himſelf gave ſo remarkable a ſpecimen of the nobleſt qualities, that it is but reaſonable his life, which had ſo ſhort a period, ſhould be extended, as it were, by this kind of immortality. The purity of his manners, and the gravity of his behaviour created him ſuch reſpect, that he well deſerves to equal thoſe venerable perſons in honor, whom he rivaled in virtue: an honor, if I miſtake not, conferred not only in memory of the deceaſed youth, and in conſolation to the ſurviving father, but for the ſake of public example. The young men of this age will be hence encouraged to cultivate every worthy principle, when they ſee ſuch diſtinguiſhing rewards beſtowed upon one of their own years: at the ſame time that men of quality will rejoice in having a numerous iſſue, while they may expect the ſatisfaction of leaving a worthy race behind, if their children ſurvive *them*; or ſo glorious a conſolation, if *they* ſurvive their children. For the ſake of the public therefore, I am glad that a ſtatue is decreed to Cottius: and ſo indeed I am upon my own; for I loved this accompliſhed youth as ardently, as I now tenderly regret him. It will be a great ſatisfaction to me to ſee this figure every

now

now and then as I pass by, and to stop sometimes to contemplate it. If there is a pleasure in looking upon the pictures of departed friends in our own house, how much more those public representations of them, which are not only memorials of their air and countenance, but of their glory and honor? Farewel.

LETTER VIII. *To* CANINIUS.

HOW is my friend employed? Is it in the pleasures of study, or in those of the field? Or does he unite [a] both together, as he well may, on the banks of our favorite [b] Larius? The fish in that noble lake will supply you with sport of that kind; as the woods that surround it will afford you game; while the solemnity of that sequestered scene will at the same time dispose your mind to contemplation. Whether you are entertained with all, or any of these agreeable amusements, far be it that I should say I envy you; but I must confess, I greatly regret that I cannot partake of them too; a happiness I as earnestly long for, as a man in a fever does for drink to allay his thirst, or baths and fountains to

[a] B. 1. Let. 6. in not.

[b] Now called Lago di Como, in the Milaneze Comum, the place where Pliny was born, and near to which Caninius had a country house, was situated upon the border of this lake.

aſſuage his heat. Shall I never break looſe (if I may not diſentangle myſelf) from theſe ties that thus cloſely with-hold me? I doubt indeed, never; for new affairs are daily increaſing, while yet the former remain unfiniſhed: ſuch an endleſs train of buſineſs riſes upon me, and rivets my chains ſtill faſter! Farewel.

LETTER IX. *To* APOLLINARIS.

I AM extremely anxious for the ſucceſs of the petition, which Euritius has preferred to the ſenate; and I feel for my friend, what I never felt for myſelf. My credit and character are, indeed, in ſome meaſure at ſtake. I obtained for him of Cæſar the honor of wearing the [a] *Laticlave*, and the office of Quæſtor; as it was by my intereſt that he was indulged with the privilege of petitioning for the Tribunate; which if the ſenate ſhould refuſe him, I am afraid it will be thought I impoſed upon the emperor. I muſt therefore, in ſupport of my own character, endeavor that the judgment of the public may confirm the opinion which Cæſar has conceived of him, by my repreſen-

[a] The Laticlave was ſome honorable diſtinction peculiar, in the times of the republic, to the ſenators; but whether a particular ſort of garment, or only an ornament upon it, the critics are not agreed. Tho' the more general opinion is, that it was a broad ſtripe of purple, ſewed upon the fore part of their tunic, and ran round the middle of the breaſt.

preſentation. But if I were not obliged for theſe reaſons to intereſt myſelf in the ſucceſs of Euritius, yet his probity, good ſenſe, and learning, would incline me to aſſiſt him with my utmoſt power; as, indeed, he and his whole family are deſerving of the higheſt applauſe. His father, Euritius Clarus, is a man of ſtrict honor and antient ſimplicity of manners; an able, eloquent, and experienced advocate, and defends every cauſe he undertakes, with a courage and integrity equal to his great modeſty. Septitius, his uncle, is one of the moſt plain, open, ſincere, and candid men I ever knew. There is a friendly contention amongſt them who ſhall ſhew me moſt affection; which I am perſuaded they all give me in an equal degree. I have now an opportunity of obliging the whole family, in the ſingle perſon of Euritius; for which purpoſe, I warmly ſolicit all my friends, go about to every place of public reſort, and, in a word, exert my whole power and credit to ſerve him. I muſt beg of you likewiſe to take ſome ſhare of this trouble with me: I will return you the ſame good office whenever you ſhall require it, and even without your requeſt. As you have many friends, admirers, and dependents, it is but ſhewing yourſelf a well-wiſher to Euritius in this affair, and numbers will be ready to ſecond your inclinations. Farewel.

LETTER X. *To* OCTAVIUS.

YOU are certainly a moſt obſtinate, I had almoſt ſaid, a moſt cruel man, thus to withhold from the world ſuch excellent compoſitions! How long do you intend to deny your friends the pleaſure of your verſes, and yourſelf the glory of them? Suffer them, I entreat you, to come abroad, and to be admired; as admired they undoubtedly will be where-ever the Roman language is underſtood. The public, believe me, has long and earneſtly expected them, and you ought not to diſappoint or delay it any longer. Some few poems of yours have already, contrary to your inclinations indeed, broke their priſon and eſcaped to light: theſe if you do not collect together, ſome perſon or other will claim the agreeable wanderers as their own. Remember, my friend, the mortality of human nature, and that there is nothing ſo likely to preſerve your name, as a monument of this kind; all others are as frail and periſhable as the men whoſe memory they pretend to perpetuate. You will ſay, I ſuppoſe, as uſual, Let my friends ſee to that. May you find many whoſe care, fidelity, and learning render them able and willing to undertake ſo conſiderable a charge! But ſurely it is not altogether prudent to expect from others,

what

what a man will not do for himſelf. However, as to publiſhing of them, I will preſs you no farther; be that when you ſhall think proper. But let me, at leaſt, prevail with you to recite them, that you may be more diſpoſed to ſend them abroad; and may receive the ſatisfaction of that applauſe, which I will venture, upon very juſt grounds, to aſſure you of before hand. I pleaſe myſelf with imagining the crowd, the admiration, the applauſe, and even the ſilence that will attend you: for the ſilence of an audience, when it proceeds from an earneſt deſire of hearing, is as agreeable to me as the loudeſt approbation. Do not then, by this unreaſonable reſerve, defraud your labors any longer of a fruit ſo certain and ſo deſirable: if you ſhould, the world, I fear, will be apt to charge you with careleſſneſs and indolence, or, perhaps, with timidity. Farewel.

LETTER XI. *To* ARRIANUS.

YOU take pleaſure, I know, in hearing of any thing that is tranſacted in the ſenate, worthy of that auguſt aſſembly: for tho' love of eaſe has called you into retirement, your heart ſtill retains its zeal for the honor of the public. Accept then the following account of what lately paſſed in that venerable body: a tranſaction for ever me-

morable by its importance, and not only remarkable by the quality of the perſon concerned, but uſeful by the ſeverity of the example. Marius Priſcus, formerly Proconſul of Africa, being impeached by that province, inſtead of entering upon his defence, petitioned that a commiſſion of ſelect judges might be appointed for his tryal. Cornelius Tacitus and myſelf, being by the ſenate aſſigned counſel for that province, thought it our duty to inform the houſe, that the crimes alledged againſt Priſcus, were of too atrocious a nature to fall within the cognizance of an inferior court: for he was charged with venality in the adminiſtration of juſtice, and even ſelling the lives of the innocent. Fronto Catius ſtood up in his favor, and moved that the whole enquiry might be confined to the ſingle article of bribery; diſplaying upon this occaſion all the force of that pathetic eloquence he is maſter of, in order to raiſe the compaſſion of the ſenate. The debates grew warm, and the members were much divided in their ſentiments. Some were of opinion, that it was a matter which did not legally come under the enquiry of the ſenate: others, that the houſe was at liberty to proceed upon it, or not, as it ſaw proper; and that the method of bringing him to puniſhment ought to be as extraordinary as his crimes.

crimes. At laſt Julius Ferox, the conſul elect, a man of great worth and integrity, propoſed that judges ſhould be granted him proviſionally, and in the mean while, that thoſe perſons ſhould be proceeded againſt, to whom it was alledged he had ſold innocent blood. Not only the majority of the ſenate gave into this opinion; but, after all the contention that had been raiſed, it was unanimouſly received. From whence I could not but obſerve, that ſentiments of compaſſion, tho' they at firſt operate with great violence, ſubſide at length, and give way to the cool dictates of reaſon and judgment: thus it happens, that numbers will defend, by joining in the general cry, what they would never calmly propoſe by themſelves. The truth is, there is no diſcerning an object in a crowd; one muſt take it aſide, if one would view it in its true light. Vitellius Honoratus, and Flavius Martianus, the perſons who were ordered to be ſummoned, were brought before the houſe. Honoratus was charged with having given three hundred thouſand [b] ſeſterces to procure a ſentence of baniſhment againſt a Roman knight, as alſo the capital conviction of ſeven of his friends. Againſt Martianus it was alledged, that he gave ſeven hundred thouſand [c], that another

[b] About 2400l. of our money.
[c] About 5600l. of our money.

Roman knight might be condemned to ſuffer various tortures; which was accordingly executed, and the unhappy man was firſt whipped, afterwards ſent to work in the mines, and at laſt ſtrangled in priſon. But the death of Honoratus prevented the juſtice of the ſenate upon him. Martianus however appeared, but without Priſcus. Tullius Cerealis, therefore, who had been formerly conſul, thought proper to move that Priſcus, agreeably to his privilege as a ſenator, might have notice of what they were going upon: whether it was becauſe he thought his being preſent would raiſe more compaſſion, or more reſentment towards him; or becauſe, as I am inclined to believe, he thought it moſt equitable, as the charge was againſt them both, ſo they ſhould both join in the defence, and be acquitted or condemned together. The affair was adjourned to the next meeting of the ſenate, which was the moſt auguſt and ſolemn I was ever preſent at. The emperor himſelf (for he was conſul) preſided. It happened likewiſe to be the month of January [a], a ſeaſon remarkable upon many accounts, and particularly for the great number of ſenators it always brings together: moreover the importance of the cauſe, the noiſe it had made in the world, the expectation that had been raiſed by the ſeveral

[a] In this month the ſeveral magiſtrates entered upon their reſpective offices.

ſeveral adjournments, together with that innate diſpoſition in mankind to acquaint themſelves with every thing great and uncommon, drew the people together from all parts. Image to yourſelf the concern and anxiety we, who were to ſpeak before ſuch an awful aſſembly, and in the preſence of the prince, muſt feel. I have often pleaded in the ſenate; as indeed there is no place where I am more favorably heard; yet, as if the ſcene had been entirely new to me, I found myſelf under an unuſual fear upon this occaſion. Beſides, there was ſomething in the circumſtances of the perſon accuſed, which added conſiderably to the difficulties I labored under: a man, once of conſular dignity, and a member of the ſacred college, now ſtood before me ſtripped of all his honors. It was a painful office, I thought, to accuſe one who appeared already condemned; and for whom therefore, tho' his crimes were enormous, compaſſion took its turn, and ſeemed to plead in his behalf. However, I collected myſelf enough to begin my ſpeech; and the applauſe I received, was equal to the fears I had ſuffered. I ſpoke almoſt five hours ſucceſſively, (for they indulged me above an hour beyond the time at firſt allotted to me) and what at my firſt ſetting out had moſt contributed to raiſe my apprehenſions, proved in the event greatly to my advantage. The

goodneſs,

goodneſs, the care of the emperor (I dare not ſay his anxiety) were ſo great towards me, that he frequently ſpoke to one of my attendants, who ſtood behind me, to deſire me to ſpare myſelf; imagining I ſhould exert my ſtrength beyond what the weakneſs of my conſtitution would admit. Claudius Marcellinus replied in behalf of Martianus. After which the aſſembly broke up till the next day; for the [e] evening coming on, there was not time to proceed farther. The next day, Salvius Liberalis, a very clear, artful, ſpirited and eloquent orator, ſpoke in defence of Priſcus: and he exerted all his talents upon this occaſion. C. Tacitus replied to him with great eloquence, and a certain dignity which diſtinguiſhes all his ſpeeches. Fronto Catius aroſe up a ſecond time for Priſcus, and in a very fine ſpeech endeavored, as indeed the caſe required, rather to ſoften the judges, than defend his client. The evening coming on, the ſenate proceeded no farther that day, but met the next, and entered upon the proofs. It was ſomething very noble, and worthy of ancient Rome, to ſee the ſenate, adjourned only by the night, thus aſſemble for

[e] It was not lawful, ſays one of the commentators, for the ſenate to ſit before ſun-riſe, nor after ſun-ſet, and quotes Gellius in ſupport of this opinion. But either this cuſtom was not received in Pliny's time, or Gellius muſt be underſtood to mean what Mr. Kennet expreſly ſays, that no decree of the ſenate could *paſs* after ſun-ſet. For that the houſe actually ſat after that time, appears from B. 4. Let. 9. *Dixit in noctem, atque etiam nocte, illatis lucernis.*

for three days together. The excellent Cornutus Tertullus, conſul elect, ever firm in the cauſe of truth, moved that Marius ſhould pay into the treaſury the [f] 700,000 ſeſterces he had received, and be baniſhed Italy. He was for extending the ſentence ſtill farther againſt Martianus, and baniſhing him even Africa. He concluded with ſaying, that Tacitus and I having faithfully and diligently diſcharged the parts aſſigned to us, the ſenate declared, we had executed our truſt to their ſatisfaction. The conſuls elect, and thoſe who had already enjoyed that office, agreed with Tertullus, except Pompeius: he propoſed that Priſcus ſhould pay the ſeven hundred thouſand ſeſterces into the treaſury, but to ſuffer no other puniſhment than what had been already inflicted upon him for [g] extortion: as for Martianus, he was for having him baniſhed for five years only. There was a large party for both opinions, and perhaps the majority ſecretly inclined to the milder ſentence; for many of thoſe who appeared at firſt to agree with Tertullus, ſeemed afterwards to join with Pompeius. But upon a diviſion of the houſe, all thoſe who ſtood near the conſuls, went over to the ſide of Tertullus. Pompeius's party

[f] Honoratus being dead, that part of the charge againſt Marius which related to his taking three hundred thouſand ſeſterces of him, could not, it ſeems, be proved.

[g] A forfeiture of four times the ſum received.

party obſerving this, deſerted him, and went over too; ſo that he was extremely exaſperated againſt thoſe who had urged him to this vote, particularly againſt Regulus, whom he upbraided for abandoning of him in a ſtep, which he himſelf had adviſed. There is, indeed, ſuch an inconſiſtency in the general character of Regulus, that he is at once both bold and timorous. Thus ended this important tryal; but there remains a conſiderable part of the buſineſs ſtill behind. It is concerning Hoſtilius Firminus, lieutenant to Marius Priſcus, who is ſtrongly charged with being an accomplice with him: for it appears by the accounts of Martianus, and by a ſpeech which he made in an aſſembly of the people at Leptis [h], that he had exacted fifty thouſand [i] denarii of Martianus; that he was otherwiſe acceſſary to the wicked adminiſtration of Priſcus; and that he received ten thouſand [k] ſeſterces under the title of his perfumer; an office perfectly adapted to one of his effeminate delicacy. It was agreed, at the motion of Tertullus, to proceed againſt him, at the next meeting of the ſenate; for, either by accident or deſign, he was at this

[h] In Africa.

[i] About 1458 l. of our money. The Denarius was the chief ſilver coin among the Romans. Mr. Greaves (who, as Dr. Arbuthnot obſerves, may be juſtly reckoned a claſſical author upon this ſubject) has valued it at ſeven pence three farthings, [Tab. Coins, 1.] But to avoid fractions, it is here conſidered as only equivalent to ſeven pence Engliſh.

[k] About 80 l. of our money.

this time abſent.—Thus have I given you an account of what is doing in town. Let me know, in return, the news of the country; how your groves and your vineyards, your corn and your fine flocks of ſheep floriſh? In a word, if you do not ſend me a long letter, you muſt expect to be puniſhed in your own way, and to receive from me, for the future, none but ſhort ones. Farewel.

LETTER XII. *To the ſame.*

THE remaining part of the enquiry, which I mentioned to you in my former letter, concerning the affair of Priſcus, is at laſt, I will not ſay completed as it ought, however it is finiſhed. Firminus being brought before the ſenate, made ſuch a ſort of defence as a man generally does who is conſcious of detected guilt. The conſuls elect were much divided what judgment to give. Cornutus Tertullus moved he ſhould be expelled the ſenate: but Nerva, with wonderous acuteneſs! propoſed, that he ſhould be only declared for ever incapable of holding the office of Proconſul: and this, as it had the appearance of a milder ſentence, prevailed; tho' in truth it is of all others the moſt ſevere. For can any ſituation be more wretched, than to be obliged to un-

dergo the fatigue of a member of the ſenate, at the ſame time that one is cut off from all hopes of enjoying thoſe honors, to which a ſenator is entitled? And after having received ſuch an ignominy, were it not better to be for ever buried in retirement, than to be marked out by ſo conſpicuous a ſtation, to the view and ſcorn of the world? Beſides, to conſider this with reſpect to the public, what can be more unbecoming the majeſty of the ſenate, than to ſuffer a perſon to retain a ſeat in that auguſt aſſembly, after having been publicly cenſured by it? What can be more indecent than for the criminal to be ranked with his judges? for a man excluded the Proconſulſhip, becauſe he behaved infamouſly as a [a] lieutenant, to ſit in judgment upon Proconſuls? for one proved guilty of extortion, to condemn or acquit others of the like crimes? Yet theſe reflections, it ſeems, made no impreſſion upon the majority. Votes go by number, not weight; nor can it be otherwiſe in aſſemblies of this kind, where nothing is more unequal than that equality which prevails in them; for tho' every member has the ſame right of ſuffrage, every member has not the ſame ſtrength of judgment

[a] The lieutenant accompanied the Proconſul or governor, for the judging of inferior cauſes, and the management of all ſmaller concerns, every thing of moment being referred to the immediate care of the governor.

judgment to direct it. I have thus discharged the promise I gave you in my last letter, which by this time, I imagine, (unless any accident has befallen the messenger) has reached your hands; for I trusted the conveyance of it to one, of whose diligence and fidelity I am well assured. I hope you will now, on your part, make me as full a return for this and my former, as the scene you are in will permit. Farewel.

LETTER XIII. *To* PRISCUS.

AS I know you gladly embrace every opportunity of obliging me, so there is no man to whom I had rather lay myself under an obligation. I apply to you, therefore, preferably to any body else, for a favor which I am extremely desirous of obtaining. You who are at the head of a very considerable army, have many opportunities of exercising your generosity; and the length of time you have enjoyed that post, must have enabled you to provide for all your own friends. I hope you will now turn your eyes upon some of mine: they are but a few indeed, for whom I shall solicit you; tho' your generous disposition, I know, would be better pleased if the number were greater. But it would ill become me to trouble you with recommending more

more than one or two: at preſent I will only mention Voconius Romanus. His father was of great diſtinction among the Roman knights; and his father-in-law, or, as I might more properly call him, his ſecond father, (for his affectionate treatment of Voconius entitles him to that appellation) was ſtill more conſpicuous. His mother was one of the moſt conſiderable ladies of Upper Spain: you know what character the people of that province bear, and how remarkable they are for the ſtrictneſs of their manners. As for himſelf, he has been lately admitted into the ſacred order of Prieſthood. Our friendſhip began with our ſtudies, and we were early united in the cloſeſt intimacy. We lived together under the ſame roof, in town and country; as he ſhared with me my moſt ſerious and my gayeſt hours: and where, indeed, could I have found a more faithful friend, or more agreeable companion? In his converſation, and even in his very voice and countenance, there is the moſt amiable ſweetneſs; as at the bar he diſcovers an elevated genius, an eaſy and harmonious elocution, a clear and penetrating apprehenſion. He has ſo happy a turn for [a] epiſtolary

[a] It appears from this, and ſome other paſſages in theſe letters, that the art of epiſtolary writing was eſteemed by the Romans, in the number of liberal and polite accompliſhments; and

lary writing, that were you to read his letters, you would imagine they had been dictated by the Muſes themſelves. I love him with a more than common affection; and I know he returns it with equal

and we find Cicero mentioning with great pleaſure, in ſome of his letters to Atticus, the elegant ſpecimen he had received from his ſon, of his genius in this way. [ad Att. l. xv. 16, 17.] It ſeems indeed to have formed part of their education; as in the opinion of Mr. Locke it well deſerves to have a ſhare in ours. "The writing of letters (as that judicious author ob-" ſerves) enters ſo much into all the occaſions of life, that " no gentleman can avoid ſhewing himſelf in compoſitions of " this kind. Occurrences will daily force him to make this " uſe of his pen, which lays open his breeding, his ſenſe, " and his abilities, to a ſeverer examination than any oral " diſcourſe." [Treat. on Educ. 86.] Pliny was of the ſame opinion; for in a ſubſequent † letter, wherein he lays down a method of ſtudy to one who deſired his ſentiments upon that head, he particularly recommends to him performances of this kind. It is to be wondered we have ſo few writers in our own language, who deſerve to be pointed out as models upon ſuch an occaſion. After having named Sir William Temple, it would be difficult, perhaps, to add a ſecond. The elegant writer of Mr. Cowley's life mentions him as excelling in this uncommon talent; but as that author declares himſelf of opinion, " that letters which paſs between familiar friends, " if they are written as they ſhould be, can ſcarce ever be " fit to ſee the light," the world is unluckily deprived of what, no doubt, would have been well worth its inſpection. A late diſtinguiſhed genius treats the very attempt as ridiculous, and profeſſes himſelf " a mortal enemy to what they call a " fine letter." His averſion however was not ſo ſtrong but he knew how to conquer it when he thought proper, and the letter which cloſes his correſpondence with Biſhop Atterbury, is, perhaps, the moſt genteel and manly addreſs that ever was penn'd to a friend in diſgrace. The truth is, a fine letter does not conſiſt in ſaying fine things, but expreſſing ordinary ones in an uncommon manner. It is the *propria communia dicere*, the art of giving grace and elegance to familiar occurrences, that conſtitutes the merit of this kind of writing.

† B. 7. Let. 9.

equal ardor. Even in the earlier part of our lives, I warmly embraced every opportunity of doing him all the good offices which then lay in my power; as I have lately obtained for him of the [b] emperor, the [c] privilege granted to thoſe who have three children: a favor which tho' Cæſar very rarely beſtows, and always with great caution, yet he conferred, at my requeſt, in ſuch a manner, as to give it the air and grace of being his own choice. The beſt way of ſhewing that I think he deſerves the obligations he has already received from me, is, by adding more to them, eſpecially as he always accepts my good offices with ſo much gratitude as to merit farther. Thus I have given you a faithful account of Romanus, and informed you how thoroughly I have experienced his worth, and how much I love him. Let me intreat you to

writing. Mr. Gay's letter concerning the two lovers who were ſtruck dead with the ſame flaſh of lightning, is a maſter-piece of the ſort; and the ſpecimen he has there given of his talents for this ſpecies of compoſition, makes it much to be regretted we have not more from the ſame hand: we might then have equalled, if not excelled, our neighbors the French in this, as we have in every other branch of polite literature, and have found a name among our own countrymen to mention with the eaſy Voiture.

[b] Trajan.

[c] By a law paſſed A. U. 762, it was enacted, that whatever citizen of Rome had three children, ſhould be excuſed from all troubleſome offices where he lived. This privilege the emperors ſometimes extended to thoſe who were not legally entitled to it. See Book 7. Let. 16. in not. & Book 10. Let. 95. in not.

to honor him with your patronage in a way ſuitable to the generoſity of your heart, and the eminence of your ſtation. But above all, admit him into a ſhare of your affection; for tho' you were to confer upon him the utmoſt you have in your power to beſtow, you can give him nothing ſo valuable as your friendſhip. That you may ſee he is worthy of it, even to the higheſt degree of intimacy, I have ſent you this ſhort ſketch of his character. I ſhould continue my interceſſions in his behalf, but that I am ſure you do not love to be preſſed, and I have already repeated them in every line of this letter: for to ſhew a juſt reaſon for what one aſks, is to interceed in the ſtrongeſt manner. Farewel.

LETTER XIV. *To* MAXIMUS.

YOU gueſſed right: I am a good deal weary of pleading before the Centumviri. The buſineſs one is engaged in there, has more of fatigue than pleaſure. The cauſes are generally of ſmall moment, and it is very ſeldom that any thing conſiderable, either from the importance of the queſtion, or the rank of the perſons concerned, comes before them. There is this farther diſagreeable circumſtance attending it, that there are very few lawyers who frequent this court, with whom I can take any ſort of ſatisfaction in being engaged.

The greater part is compoſed of a parcel of impudent, obſcure young men, who come hither raw and unpractiſed from the ſchools, with ſo much irreverence and impropriety, that my friend Attilius with great juſtneſs obſerved, "our youth ſet out at "the bar with Centumviral cauſes, as they do at "ſchool with Homer," intimating, that in both places they begin where they ſhould end. But in former times (to uſe an old man's phraſe) it was not cuſtomary for the youth, even of the beſt families, to appear in this court, unleſs introduced by ſome perſon of Conſular dignity: ſo much reſpect did our anceſtors bear to this noble profeſſion. But now, ſince every fence of modeſty and reverence is broken down, and all diſtinctions levelled and confounded, the youth of our days are ſo far from waiting to be introduced, that they rudely ruſh in uninvited. The audience that follow them are fit attendants for ſuch orators; a low rout of hired mercenaries, aſſembling themſelves in the middle of the court, where the dole is dealt round to them as openly, as if they were in a dining-room: and at this noble price they run from court to court! The Greeks have a name in their language for this ſort of people, importing that they are applauders by profeſſion; and we ſtigmatize them with the opprobrious title of table-flatterers: yet the meanneſs alluded to in both languages increaſes every day.

It

It was but yeſterday two of my ſervants, mere ſtriplings, were hired for this goodly office at the price of three [a] denarii: ſuch is the eaſy purchaſe of Eloquence! Upon theſe honorable terms, we fill our benches, and gather a circle; and thus it is thoſe unmerciful ſhouts are raiſed, when a man who ſtands in the middle of the ring gives the word. For you muſt know, theſe honeſt fellows, who underſtand nothing of what is ſaid, or, if they did, could not hear it, would be at a loſs, without a ſignal, how to time their applauſe: for thoſe that do not hear a ſyllable are as clamorous as any of the reſt. If at any time you ſhould happen to paſs by while the court is ſitting, and would know the merit of any of our advocates, you have no occaſion to give yourſelf the trouble of liſtening to them: take it for a rule, he that has the loudeſt commendations, deſerves them the leaſt. Largius Licinius was the firſt who gave riſe to this cuſtom; but then he went no farther than to ſolicit an audience. I remember to have heard my tutor Quinctilian ſay, that Domitius Afer, as he was pleading before the Centumviri with his uſual grave and ſolemn manner, heard on a ſudden a moſt immoderate and unuſual noiſe; being a good deal ſurpriſed he left off: the cla-

[a] About one ſhilling and eleven pence farthing of our money.

mor ceaſed, and he began again: he was interrupted a ſecond time, and a third. At laſt he enquired who it was that was ſpeaking? He was told, Licinius. *Alas!* ſaid he, *Eloquence is no more!* The truth is, it then only began to decline, when, in Afer's opinion, it was entirely periſhed: whereas now it is almoſt utterly loſt and extinct. I am aſhamed to ſay with what an unmanly elocution the orators deliver themſelves, and with what a ſqueaking applauſe they are received; nothing ſeems wanting to compleat this ſing-ſong oratory, but the claps, or rather the muſic of the ſtage. At preſent we chooſe to expreſs our admiration by a kind of howling (for I can call it by no other term) which would be indecent even in the theatre. Hitherto the intereſt of my friends, and the conſideration of my early time of life, has retained me in this court: for it would be thought, I fear, rather to proceed from indolence than a juſt indignation at theſe indecencies, were I yet to leave it: however I come there leſs frequently than uſual, and am thus making a gradual retreat. Farewel.

LET-

LETTER XV. *To* VALERIANUS.

HOW goes on your old eſtate at [a] Marſi? and how do you approve of your new purchaſe? Has it as many beauties in your eye now, as before you bought it? That would be extraordinary indeed! for an object in poſſeſſion ſeldom retains the ſame charms it had in purſuit. As for myſelf, the eſtate left me by my mother uſes me but ill; however, I value it for her ſake, and am beſides grown a good deal inſenſible by a long courſe of bad treatment. Thus, frequent complaints generally end at laſt in being aſhamed of complaining any more.

LETTER XVI. *To* ANNIANUS.

YOU act agreeably to your uſual kind concern for my intereſt, when you adviſe me to look upon the [b] codicil of Acilianus (who has appointed me one of his co-heirs) as void, be-

[a] One of the ancient diviſions of Italy, comprehending part of what is now called the farther Abruzzo.

[b] A codicil, by the ancient civil law, was a leſs ſolemn kind of will; wherein it was not neceſſary to obſerve ſo ſtrictly the ceremonies preſcribed by the law for a will. But no legacy given by a codicil was valid, unleſs confirmed by the will, which was eſteemed its baſis. This, however, by later emperors, was altered. Vid. Juſt. Inſt. T. 25. l. 2.

cauſe it is not confirmed by his will. That the law in this caſe eſteems it invalid, I well know; and it is a point to which even thoſe who are ignorant of every other are uſually no ſtrangers. But I have a law of my own, which I ſhall always religiouſly obſerve; and that is, punctually to perform the will of the dead, tho' it may want the eſſential forms. This codicil, beyond all manner of doubt, is of Acilianus's own hand-writing: therefore tho' it is not confirmed by his will, I ſhall be guided by it as ſtrictly as if it were; eſpecially as there is no danger that any villainous informer can take advantage of this miſtake. If indeed there was any hazard, that what I give to the legatees in the codicil would be ſeized as forfeited to the uſe of the public, I ſhould perhaps act with more deliberation: but as the forfeiture in this caſe is merely for the benefit of the heir, and he may diſpoſe of what accrues to him as ſuch, in the manner he thinks proper; nothing hinders, ſince the law does not, my obſerving that rule which I have laid down to myſelf. Farewel.

LET-

LETTER XVII. *To* GALLUS.

YOU are ſurprized, it ſeems, that I am ſo fond of my [a] Laurentinum, or (if you like the appellation better) my Laurens: but you will ceaſe to wonder, when I acquaint you with the beauty of the villa, the advantages of its ſituation, and the extenſive proſpect of the ſea-coaſt. It is but ſeventeen miles diſtant from Rome; ſo that having finiſhed my affairs in town, I can paſs my evenings here

[a] Pliny had no eſtate round this ſeat, his whole poſſeſſions here being included (as he informs us in B. 4. Let. 6,) in this houſe and gardens. It was merely a winter villa, in which he uſed to ſpend ſome of the cold months, whenever his buſineſs admitted of his abſence from Rome; and for this reaſon it is, that we find warmth is ſo much conſidered in the diſpoſition of the ſeveral apartments, &c. And indeed he ſeems to have a principal view to its advantages as a winter houſe throughout the whole deſcription of it. See Caſtel's villas of the ancients.

Scamozzi, in his *Architect. univerſ. l.* 3. 12. has given a plan and elevation of this villa. Monſ. Felibien has alſo annexed a plan to his tranſlation of this letter; as our own countryman the ingenious Mr. Caſtel has done in his *villas of the ancients illuſtrated*. But they differ extremely among themſelves as to the diſpoſition of the ſeveral parts of this building, and perhaps have rather purſued the idea of modern architecture, than that which is traced out in their original; at leaſt, if the ſuppoſition advanced by one of the commentators upon this epiſtle is true; who contends, that the villas of the ancients were not one uniform pile of building contained under the ſame roof, but that each apartment was a diſtinct and ſeparate member from the reſt. The ruins of this villa are ſaid to have been diſcover'd ſometime about the year 1714, but whether any plan was ever taken of ſo valuable a remain of antiquity, or the reality of it aſcertained, the tranſlator has not been able to learn.

here without breaking in upon the buſineſs of the day. There are two different roads to it; if you go by that of Laurentum, you muſt turn off at the fourteenth mile-ſtone; if by Oſtia, at the 11th. Both of them are in ſome parts ſandy, which makes it ſomething heavy and tedious if you travel in a coach, but eaſy and pleaſant to thoſe who ride. The landſkip on all ſides is extremely diverſified, the proſpect in ſome places being confined by woods, in others extending over large and beautiful meadows, where numberleſs flocks of ſheep and herds of cattle, which the ſeverity of the winter has drove from the mountains, fatten in the vernal warmth of this rich paſturage. My villa is large enough to afford conveniencies, without being extenſive. The porch before it is plain, but not mean, thro' which you enter into a portico in the form of the letter D, which includes a ſmall, but agreeable area. This affords a very commodious retreat in bad weather, not only as it is incloſed with windows, but particularly as it is ſheltered by an extraordinary projection of the roof. From the middle of this portico you paſs into an inward court extremely pleaſant, and from thence into a handſome hall which runs out towards the ſea; ſo that when there is a ſouth-weſt wind it is gently waſhed with the waves, which ſpend themſelves at the

foot of it. On every ſide of this hall there are either folding-doors or windows equally large, by which means you have a view from the front and the two ſides, as it were of three different ſeas: from the back part you ſee the middle court, the portico and the area; and by another view you look thro' the portico into the porch, from whence the proſpect is terminated by the woods and mountains which are ſeen at a diſtance. On the left-hand of this hall, ſomething farther from the ſea, lies a large drawing-room, and beyond that, a ſecond of a ſmaller ſize, which has one window to the riſing, and another to the ſetting ſun: this has likewiſe a proſpect of the ſea, but being at a greater diſtance, is leſs incommoded by it. The angle which the projection of the hall forms with this drawing-room, retains and increaſes the warmth of the ſun, and hither my family retreat in winter to perform their exerciſes: it is ſheltered from all winds except thoſe which are generally attended with clouds, ſo that nothing can render this place uſeleſs, but what at the ſame time deſtroys the fair weather. Contiguous to this, is a room forming the ſegment of a circle, the windows of which are ſo placed as to receive the ſun the whole day: in the walls are contrived a ſort of caſes, which contain a collection of ſuch authors whoſe works can never be read too often. From hence you paſs into a bed-

chamber

chamber through a paſſage, which being boarded and ſuſpended as it were over a ſtove which runs underneath, tempers the heat which it receives and conveys to all parts of this room. The remainder of this ſide of the houſe is appropriated to the uſe of my ſlaves and freedmen; but however moſt of the apartments in it are neat enough to entertain any of my friends, who are inclined to be my gueſts. In the oppoſite wing is a room ornamented in a very elegant taſte; next to which lies another room, which, tho' large for a parlor, makes but a moderate dining-room; it is exceedingly warmed and enlightened not only by the direct rays of the ſun, but by their reflection from the ſea. Beyond this, is a bed-chamber together with its anti-chamber, the height of which renders it cool in ſummer, as its being ſheltered on all ſides from the winds makes it warm in winter. To this apartment another of the ſame ſort is joined by one common wall. From thence you enter into the grand and ſpacious *cooling-room* [b] belonging to the baths [c], from the oppoſite walls of which two round baſons project, large enough to ſwim

[b] "The principal uſe of this room ſeems to have been "deſigned to prepare the bodies of thoſe that had been in the "former room, for their going into the warmer air." Caſtel's villas, p. 33.

[c] "The cuſtom of bathing in hot water, was become ſo "habitual to the Romans in Pliny's time, that they every "day practiſed it before they lay down to eat; for which rea-"ſon,

ſwim in. Contiguous to this is the perfuming-room, then the ſweating-room, and beyond that the furnace which conveys the heat to the baths: adjoining are two other little bathing-rooms, which are fitted up in an elegant rather than coſtly manner: annexed to this, is a warm bath of extraordinary workmanſhip, wherein one may ſwim, and have a proſpect at the ſame time of the ſea. Not far from hence ſtands the tennis-court, which lies

" ſon, in the city the public baths were extremely numerous; " in which Vitruvius gives us to underſtand there were for " each ſex three rooms for bathing, one of cold water, one of " warm, and one ſtill warmer; and there were cells of three " degrees of heat for ſweating; to the forementioned mem- " bers were added others for anointing and bodily exerciſes. " The laſt thing they did before they entered into the dining- " room was to bathe; what preceded their waſhing was their " exerciſe in the ſpheriſterium, prior to which it was their " cuſtom to anoint themſelves. As for their ſweating-rooms, " tho' they were doubtleſs in all their baths, we do not find " them to have been uſed but upon particular occaſions."— Caſtel's villas of the ancients, p. 31.

The Roman magnificence ſeems to have particularly diſplayed itſelf in the article of their baths. Seneca dating one of his epiſtles from a villa which once belonged to the famous Scipio Africanus, takes occaſion from thence to draw a parallel between the ſimplicity of the earlier ages, and the luxury of his own times in that inſtance. By the idea he gives of the latter, they were works of the higheſt ſplendor and expence. The walls were compoſed of Alexandrine marble, whoſe veins were poliſhed and heighten'd in ſuch a manner, as to look like a picture: the edges of the baſons were ſet round with a moſt valuable kind of ſtone, found in Thaſius, one of the Greek iſlands, variegated with veins of different colors, interſperſed with ſtreaks of gold; the water was conveyed thro' ſilver pipes, and fell, by ſeveral different deſcents, in beautiful caſcades. The floors were inlaid with precious gems, and an intermixture of ſtatues and colonades contributed to throw an air of elegance and grandeur upon the whole. Vide Sen. Ep. 86.

lies open to the warmth of the afternoon ſun. From thence you aſcend a ſort of turret, which contains two entire apartments below; as there are the ſame number above, beſides a dining-room which commands a very extenſive proſpect of the ſea and coaſt, together with the beautiful villas that ſtand interſperſed upon it. At the other end, is a ſecond turret, containing a room which faces the riſing and ſetting ſun. Behind this, is a large room for a repoſitory, near to which is a gallery of curioſities, and underneath, a ſpacious dining-room, where the roaring of the ſea, even in a ſtorm, is heard but faintly: it looks upon the garden and the [d] *geſtatio*, which ſurrounds the garden. The *geſtatio* is encompaſſed with a box-tree hedge, and where that is decayed, with roſemary: for the box in thoſe parts which are ſheltered by the buildings, preſerves its verdure perfectly well; but where by an open ſituation it lies expoſed to the daſhing of the ſea-water, tho' at a great diſtance, it entirely withers. Between the garden and this geſtatio runs a ſhady walk of vines, which is ſo ſoft that you may walk bare-foot upon it without any injury. The garden is chiefly planted with fig and mulberry trees, to which this ſoil is as favorable, as it is averſe to all others. In this place is a banquet-

[d] See p. 4. note [c].

queting-room, which tho' it ſtands remote from the ſea, enjoys however a proſpect nothing inferior to that view: two apartments run round the back part of it, whoſe windows look upon the entrance of the villa, and into a very pleaſant kitchen-garden. From hence an incloſed [e] portico extends itſelf, which by its grandeur you might take for a publie one. It has a range of windows on each ſide, but on that which looks towards the ſea they are double the number of thoſe next the garden. When the weather is fair and ſerene, theſe are all thrown open; but if it blows, thoſe on the ſide the wind ſits are ſhut, while the others remain uncloſed without any inconvenience. Before this portico lies a terrace perfumed with violets, and warmed by the reflection of the ſun from the portico, which as it retains the rays, ſo it keeps off the north-eaſt wind; and it is as warm on this ſide, as it is cool on the oppoſite: in the ſame manner it is a defence againſt the ſouth-weſt; and thus, in ſhort, by means of its ſeveral ſides, breaks the force of the winds from what point ſoever they blow. Theſe are ſome of the winter advantages of this agreeable ſituation, which however are ſtill more conſiderable in the ſummer; for at that

[e] "Theſe incloſed porticos differed no otherwiſe from our "preſent galleries, than that they had pillars in them: the "uſe of this room was for walking." Caſtel's villas, p. 44.

that ſeaſon it throws a ſhade upon the terrace during all the forenoon, as it defends the *geſtatio*, and that part of the garden which lies contiguous to it, from the afternoon ſun, and caſts a greater or leſs ſhade, as the day either increaſes or decreaſes; but the portico itſelf is then cooleſt when the ſun is moſt ſcorching, that is, when its rays fall directly upon the roof. To theſe advantages I muſt not forget to add, that by ſetting open the windows, the weſtern breezes have a free draught, and by that means the encloſed air is prevented from ſtagnating. On the upper end of the terrace and portico ſtands a detached building in the garden, which I call my *favorite*; and in truth I am extremely fond of it, as I erected it myſelf. It contains a very warm winter-room, one ſide of which looks upon the terrace, the other has a view of the ſea, and both lie expoſed to the ſun. Through the folding-doors you ſee the oppoſite chamber, and from the window is a proſpect of the encloſed portico. On that ſide next the ſea, and oppoſite to the middle wall, ſtands a little elegant retired cloſet, which by means of glaſs doors and a curtain, is either laid into the adjoining room, or ſeparated from it. It contains a couch and two chairs: As you lie upon this couch, from the feet you have a proſpect of the ſea; if you look behind, you ſee the neighboring

boring villas; and from the head you have a view of the woods: theſe three views may be ſeen either diſtinctly [e] from ſo many different windows in the room, or blended together in one confuſed proſpect. Adjoining to this, is a bed-chamber, which neither the voice of the ſervants, the murmur of the ſea, nor even the roaring of a tempeſt can reach; not lightening nor the day itſelf can penetrate it, unleſs you open the windows. This profound tranquillity is occaſioned by a paſſage, which divides the wall of this chamber from that of the garden, and thus by means of that void intervening ſpace, every noiſe is drowned. Annexed to this, is a ſmall ſtove-room, which by opening a little window, warms the bed-chamber to the degree of heat required. Beyond this, lies a chamber and anti-chamber, which enjoys the ſun, tho' obliquely indeed, from the time it riſes till the afternoon. When I retire to this garden-apartment, I fancy myſelf a hundred miles from my own houſe, and take particular pleaſure in it at the feaſt of the [f] Saturnalia, when, by the licence of that

[e] "It muſt have been from the middle of the room that he "could ſee all theſe proſpects ſeparate and diſtinct, which "upon a nearer approach to any particular window muſt have "appeared intermingled." Caſtel's Villas, p. 48.

[f] A feaſt held in honor of the god Saturn, which began on the 19th of December, and continued, as ſome ſay, for ſeven days. It was a time of general rejoicing; particularly among the ſlaves, who had at this ſeaſon the privilege of treating their maſters with great freedom.

ſeaſon of joy, every other part of my villa reſounds with the mirth of my domeſtics: thus I neither interrupt their diverſions, nor they my ſtudies. Among the pleaſures and conveniencies of this ſituation, there is one diſadvantage, and that is, the want of a running ſtream; but this defect is in a great meaſure ſupplied by wells, or rather I ſhould call them ſprings, for they riſe very near the ſurface. And indeed the quality of this coaſt is pretty remarkable; for in what part ſoever you dig, you meet, upon the firſt turning up of the ground, with a ſpring of pure water, not in the leaſt ſalt, tho' ſo near the ſea. The neighboring foreſts afford an abundant ſupply of fuel; as every other convenience of life may be had from Oſtia: to a moderate man, indeed, even the next village (between which and my houſe there is only one villa) would furniſh all common neceſſaries. In that little place there are no leſs than three public baths; which is a great conveniency if it happens that my friends come in unexpectedly, or make too ſhort a ſtay to allow time for preparing my own. The whole coaſt is beautifully diverſified by the joining or detached villas that are ſpread upon it, which whether you view them from the ſea or the ſhore, have a much more agreeable effect, than if it were crowded with towns. It is ſometimes, after a long calm, good travelling upon

the coaſt, tho' in general, by the ſtorms driving the waves upon it, it is rough and uneven. I cannot boaſt that our ſea produces any very extraordinary fiſh; however it ſupplies us with exceeding fine ſoals and prawns: but as to proviſions of other kinds, my villa pretends to excel even inland countries, particularly in milk; for thither the cattle come from the meadows in great numbers, in purſuit of ſhade and water. Tell me now, have I not juſt cauſe to beſtow my time and my affection upon this delightful retreat? Surely you are unreaſonably attached to the pleaſures of the town, if you have no inclination to take a view of it; as I much wiſh you had, that to ſo many charms with which my favorite [c] villa abounds, it might have the very conſiderable addition of your preſence to recommend it. Farewel.

[c] Mr. Caſtel obſerves, *that tho' Pliny here calls his houſe* Villula; *it appears that after having deſcribed but part of it, yet, if every Diæta or intire apartment may be ſuppoſed to contain three rooms, he has taken notice of no leſs than forty-ſix, beſides all which there remains near half the houſe undeſcribed, which was,* as he ſays, *allotted to the uſe of the ſervants; and it is very probable this part was made uniform with that he has already deſcribed.*—But it muſt be remembered, that diminutives in Latin do not always imply ſmallneſs of ſize, but are frequently uſed as words of endearment and approbation; and in this ſenſe it ſeems moſt probable that Pliny here uſes the word *Villula.*

LETTER XVIII. *To* MAURICUS.

WHAT can be more agreeable to me than the office you have enjoined me, of chooſing a proper tutor for your nephews? It gives me an opportunity of reviſiting the ſcene of my education, and of turning back again to the moſt pleaſing part of my life. I take my ſeat, as formerly, among the young lads, and have the pleaſure to experience the reſpect my character in eloquence meets with from them. I lately came in upon them, while they were warmly declaiming before a very full audience of perſons of the firſt rank; the moment I appeared, they were ſilent. I mention this for their honor, rather than my own; and to let you ſee the juſt hopes you may conceive of placing your nephews here to their advantage. I purpoſe to hear all the ſeveral profeſſors; and when I have done ſo, I ſhall write you ſuch an account of them as will enable you (as far as a letter can enable you) to judge of their reſpective abilities. The faithful execution of this important commiſſion, is what I owe to the friendſhip that ſubſiſts between us, and to the memory of your brother. Nothing, certainly, is more your concern, than that his children (I would have ſaid *yours*, but that I know you now look upon them even with

more tenderneſs than your own) may be found worthy of ſuch a father, and ſuch an uncle: and I ſhould have claimed a part in that care, tho' you had not required it of me. I am ſenſible, in chooſing a preceptor, I ſhall draw upon me the diſpleaſure of all the reſt of that profeſſion: but when the intereſt of theſe young men is concerned, I eſteem it my duty to hazard the diſpleaſure, or even enmity of any man, with as much reſolution as a parent would for his own children. Farewel.

LETTER XIX. *To* CEREALIS.

YOU adviſe me to read my late ſpeech before an aſſembly of my friends. I ſhall do ſo, ſince it is agreeable to your opinion, tho' I have many ſcruples about it. Compoſitions of this kind loſe, I well know, all their fire and force, and even almoſt their very name, by a plain recital. It is the ſolemnity of the tribunal, the concourſe of one's friends, the expectation of the ſucceſs, the emulation between the ſeveral orators concerned, the different parties formed amongſt the audience in their favor; in a word, it is the air, the [a] motion, the attitude of the ſpeaker, with all

[a] Some of the Roman orators were as much too vehement in their action, as thoſe of our country are too calm and ſpiritleſs. In the violence of their elocution they not only uſed

the correſponding geſtures of his body, which conſpire to give a ſpirit and grace to what he delivers. Hence thoſe who ſit when they plead, tho' they have moſt of the other advantages I juſt now mentioned, yet, from that ſingle circumſtance, weaken and depreſs the whole force of their eloquence. The eyes and hands of the reader, thoſe important inſtruments of graceful elocution, being engaged, it is no wonder the hearer grows languid, while he has none of thoſe awakening charms to excite and engage his attention. To theſe general conſiderations, I muſt add this particular diſadvantageous circumſtance, which attends the ſpeech in queſtion, that it is chiefly of the argumentative kind; and it is natural for an author to ſuſpect that what he wrote with labor will not be read with pleaſure. For who is there ſo unprejudiced, as not to prefer the flowing and florid oration, to one in this cloſe and unornamented ſtile? It is very unreaſonable there ſhould be any difference, however it is certain the judges generally expect one manner of pleading, and the audience another; whereas

uſed all the warmth of geſture, but actually walked backwards and forwards. Tully and Quinctilian have laid down rules how far, and in what inſtance this liberty was allowable, and both agree, it ought to be uſed with great caution and judgment. The latter of thoſe excellent critics mentions upon this occaſion a wittiçiſm of Flavius Virginius, who aſked one of theſe walking orators, *Quot millia paſſuum declamaſſet?* "How many *miles* he had declaimed?" Quinct. Inſt. ed. Oxon. p. 587.

whereas in truth an auditor ought to be affected only with thoſe things which would ſtrike him, were he in the place of the judge. Nevertheleſs it is poſſible the objections which lie againſt this piece may be got over, in conſideration of the novelty it has to recommend it: the novelty I mean with reſpect to us; for the Greek orators have a method, tho' upon a different occaſion, not altogether unlike what I made uſe of. They, when they would throw out a law, as contrary to ſome former one unrepealed, argue by comparing thoſe laws together; ſo I, on the contrary, endeavored to ſhew, that the crime [b], which I was inſiſting upon as falling within the intent and meaning of the law relating to public extortions, was agreeable, not only to that, but likewiſe to other laws of the ſame nature. Thoſe who are not converſant in the laws of their country, can have no taſte for reaſonings of this kind; but thoſe who are, ought to be ſo much the more pleaſed with them. I ſhall endeavor therefore, if you perſiſt in my reciting it, to collect a judicious audience. But before you determine this point, I intreat you thoroughly to weigh the difficulties I have laid be-

[b] Some of the commentators are of opinion, (and it is not improbable,) that the ſpeech mentioned in this letter, is the ſame which Pliny delivered in the ſenate againſt M. Priſcus. See letter xi. of this book.

fore you, and then decide as reaſon ſhall direct; for it is reaſon that muſt juſtify you; obedience to your commands will be a ſufficient apology for me. Farewel.

LETTER XX. *To* CALVISIUS.

ARE you inclined to hear a ſtory, or if you pleaſe two or three? for one brings to my mind another. 'Tis no matter which I begin with, ſo take them as follows. Verania, the widow of Piſo who was adopted by Galba, lay extremely ill: upon this occaſion Regulus made her a viſit. By the way, mark the aſſurance of the man, to viſit a lady to whom he was ſo extremely odious, and to whoſe huſband he was a declared enemy! Even barely to enter her houſe would have been impudent enough; but he had the confidence to go much farther, and very familiarly placed himſelf by her bed's ſide. He began very gravely with enquiring what day and hour ſhe was born? Being informed of theſe important particulars, he compoſes his countenance, fixes his eyes, mutters ſomething to himſelf, counts his fingers, and all this merely to keep the poor ſick lady in ſuſpenſe. When he had finiſhed this ridiculous mummery, *You are*, ſays he, *in one of your climacterics; however you will get over it. But for your greater ſatisfaction, I will con-*

ſult

ſult with a certain diviner, whoſe ſkill I have frequently experienced. Accordingly away he goes, conſults the omens, and returns with the ſtrongeſt aſſurances that they confirmed what he had promiſed on the part of the ſtars. Upon this the credulous good woman calls for her will, and gives Regulus a handſome legacy. Some time afterwards her diſtemper increaſed; and in her laſt moments ſhe exclaim'd againſt this infamous wretch who had thus baſely deceived her, tho' he wiſh'd every curſe might befal his [a] ſon, if what he promiſed her was not true. But ſuch ſort of imprecations are as common with Regulus, as they are impious; and he continually devotes that unhappy youth to the curſes of thoſe gods, whoſe vengeance his own frauds every day provoke.

Velleius Blæſus, a perſon of conſular dignity and remarkable for his immenſe wealth, in his laſt ſickneſs

[a] It was cuſtomary among the ancients to ſwear by what they held moſt dear. To this cuſtom (as a late critic juſtly obſerves) Martial alludes:

Ecce negas juraſque mihi per templa tonantis;
Non credo: jura, verpe, per Anchialum.

Swear tho' thou doſt by Jove, thou wilt deceive;
Swear by Anchialus; I'll then believe.

That is, ſwear by your pathic, your boy Anchialus.

ſickneſs had an inclination to make ſome aiterations in his will. Regulus, who had lately endeavored to inſinuate himſelf into his friendſhip, hoped to receive ſome advantage by the intended change, and accordingly applies himſelf to his phyſicians, and conjures them to exert all their ſkill to prolong the poor man's life. But the moment the will was ſign'd, his ſtile was changed: *How long*, ſays he to theſe very phyſicians, *do you deſign to keep this man in miſery? Since you cannot preſerve his life, why will you prolong his death?* Blæſus is ſince dead; and as if he had over-heard every word that Regulus had ſaid, he has not left him one farthing.—And now have you had enough? or like a truant ſchool-boy are you for liſtening ſtill to another tale? if ſo, Regulus will ſupply you. You muſt know then, that Aurelia, a lady of diſtinguiſhed accompliſhments, deſigning to [b] execute her will, had dreſſed herſelf for that purpoſe

[b] This was an act of great ceremony; and if Aurelia's habit was of the kind which ſome of the Roman ladies uſed, the legacy muſt have been conſiderable which Regulus had the impudence to aſk. "The *veſtes Byſſinæ* (as the ingenious "Dr. Arbuthnot obſerves) which we are told ſome of the "ladies wore, muſt have been of ſuch an extravagant price, "that there is no ſtuff in our age comes up to it. The very "materials of which would be worth 49 l. 12 s. the pound "averdupois weight, and conſequently a garment weighing "20 pounds would coſt 992 l. excluſive of the manufacture." Arb. of ancient coins, &c. p. 146. Now I am upon this head, I cannot forbear mentioning the prodigious extravagance of theſe

purpoſe in a very ſplendid manner. Regulus, who was preſent as a witneſs, turned about to the lady, and, *Pray*, ſays he, *leave me theſe fine cloaths.* Aurelia at firſt thought him in jeſt: but he inſiſted upon it very ſeriouſly, and obliged her to open her will, and inſert this legacy; and tho' he ſaw her write it, yet he would not be ſatisfied till he read the clauſe himſelf. However Aurelia is ſtill alive: tho' Regulus, no doubt, when he ſolicited this bequeſt, expected ſoon to enjoy it. Thus are legacies and eſtates conferr'd upon this abandon'd man, as if he really deſerved them! But why ſhould I wonder at this in a city where impudence and iniquity receive the ſame, do I ſay, even greater encouragement than modeſty and virtue? Regulus is a glaring inſtance of this truth, who, from a ſtate of indigence, has, by a train of the moſt villainous actions, arrived to ſuch immenſe riches, that he once told me, upon conſulting the omens to know how ſoon he ſhould be worth ſixty millions of

theſe ladies in the article of jewels. Pliny the elder † ſays, he ſaw Lollia Paulina with an equipage of this kind, amounting (according to the above-cited author's calculation) to 322,916l. 13s. 4d. of our money. In one inſtance of expence however, the modern ladies ſeem to excel the ancient, and tho' there appears an infinite variety of head-dreſſes upon buſts, ſtatues, and medals, yet it is learnedly debated among the antiquaries, whether the Roman ladies were ſo coſtly in that point as the Engliſh. For the credit of the *Tête*, I beg leave to add, that it is of a very ancient original, and is known to have made its appearance among Conſuls and Dictators.

† Lib. 9. 35.

of ſeſterces [c], he found them ſo favorable to him, as to portend he ſhould poſſeſs double that ſum. And poſſibly he may, if he continues thus to dictate wills for other people: a ſort of fraud, in my eſtimation, of all others the moſt infamous. Farewel.

[c] About 430,000l. of our money.

THE

THE LETTERS OF PLINY.

BOOK III.

LETTER I. *To* CALVISIUS.

I Never ſpent my time more agreeably, I think, than I did lately with Spurinna. I am ſo much pleaſed with the uninterrupted regularity of his way of life, that if ever I ſhould arrive at old age, there is no man whom I would ſooner chooſe for my model. I look upon order in human actions, eſpecially at that advanced period, with the ſame ſort of pleaſure as I behold the ſettled courſe of the heavenly bodies. In youth, indeed, there is a certain irregularity and agita-

tion

tion by no means unbecoming: but in age, when buſineſs is unſeaſonable, and ambition indecent, all ſhould be calm and uniform. This rule Spurinna religiouſly purſues throughout his whole conduct. Even in thoſe tranſactions which one might call minute and inconſiderable, did they not occur every day, he obſerves a certain periodical ſeaſon and method. The firſt part of the morning he devotes to ſtudy; at eight he dreſſes, and walks about three miles, in which he enjoys at once contemplation and exerciſe. At his return, if he has any friends with him in his houſe, he enters upon ſome polite and uſeful topic of converſation; if he is alone, ſomebody reads to him; and ſometimes too, when he is not, if it is agreeable to his company. When this is over, he repoſes himſelf, and then again either takes up a book, or falls into ſome diſcourſe even more entertaining and inſtructive. He afterwards takes the air in his chariot, either with his wife (who is a lady of uncommon merit) or with ſome friend: a happineſs which lately was mine.—How agreeable, how noble is the enjoyment of him in that hour of privacy! You would fancy you were hearing ſome worthy of ancient times, inflaming your breaſt with the moſt heroic examples, and inſtructing your mind with the moſt exalted precepts, which yet he delivers with ſo modeſt an air, that there is not the leaſt appearance of dictating

ing in his converſation. When he has thus taken a tour of about ſeven miles, he gets out of his chariot and walks a mile more, after which he returns home, and either repoſes himſelf, or retires to his ſtudy. He has an excellent taſte for poetry, and compoſes in the lyric manner, both in Greek and Latin, with great judgment. It is ſurpriſing what an eaſe and ſpirit of gayety runs thro' his verſes, which the merit of the author renders ſtill more valuable. When the baths are ready, which in winter is about three o'clock, and in ſummer about two, he undreſſes himſelf; and if there happens to be no wind, he walks for ſome time in the ſun[a]. After this he plays a conſiderable time at tennis: for by this ſort of exerciſe too, he combats the effects of old age. When he has bathed, he throws himſelf upon his couch till ſupper[b] time, and in the mean while ſome agreeable and entertaining author is read to him. In this, as in all the reſt, his friends are at full liberty to partake; or to employ themſelves in any other manner more ſuitable to their taſte. You ſit down to an elegant, yet frugal repaſt, which

[a] See B. 6. Let. 16. note [b].

[b] This was the principal meal among the Romans, at which all their feaſts and invitations were made; they uſually began it about their 9th hour, anſwering pretty nearly to our 3 o'clock in the afternoon. But as Spurinna, we find, did not enter upon the exerciſes which always preceded this meal till the 8th or 9th hour, if we allow about 3 hours for that purpoſe, he could not ſit down to table, till toward 6 or 7 o'clock: See Let. 5. of this B. in not. p. 137.

which is ſerv'd up in pure and antique plate. He has likewiſe a complete equipage for his ſideboard, in Corinthian [c] metal, which is his pleaſure, not his paſſion. At his table he is frequently entertained with comedians, that even his very amuſements may be ſeaſoned with good ſenſe; and tho' he continues there, even in ſummer, till the night is ſomething advanced, yet he prolongs the feaſt with ſo much affability and politeneſs, that none of his gueſts ever think it tedious. By this method of living he has preſerved all his ſenſes entire, and his body active and vigorous to his 78th year, without diſcovering any appearance of old age, but the wiſdom. This is the ſort of life which I ardently aſpire after; as I purpoſe to enjoy it, when I ſhall arrive at thoſe years which will juſtify a retreat from buſineſs. In the mean while, I am embarraſſed with a thouſand affairs, in which Spurinna is at once my ſupport and my example. As long as it became him, he enter'd into all the duties of public life. It was by paſſing through the various offices of the ſtate, by governing of provinces, and by indefatigable

[c] This metal, whatever it was compoſed of, (for that point is by no means clear) was ſo highly eſteemed among the ancients, that they preferred it even to gold:

—— *Æraque ab Iſthmiacis auro potiora favillis.*
Stat. Sylv. 2.

—— Corinthian braſs more precious far than gold.

defatigable toil, that he merited the repoſe he now enjoys. I propoſe to myſelf the ſame courſe and the ſame end: and I give it to you under my hand that I do ſo. If an ill-timed ambition ſhould carry me beyond it, produce this letter againſt me; and condemn me to repoſe, whenever I can enjoy it without being reproached with indolence. Farewel.

LETTER II. *To* MAXIMUS.

I Think I may claim a right to aſk the ſame ſervices of you for my friends, as I would offer to yours if I were in your ſtation. Arrianus Maturius is a perſon of great eminence among the [a] Altinates. When I call him ſo, it is not with reſpect to his fortunes (which however are very conſiderable;) it is in view to the purity, the integrity, the prudence, and the gravity of his manners. His counſel ſteers me in my affairs, and his judgment directs me in my ſtudies; for truth, honor and knowledge, are the ſhining qualities which mark his character. He loves me (and I cannot expreſs his affection in ſtronger terms) with a tenderneſs equal to yours. As he is a ſtranger to the paſſion of ambition, he is contented with remaining in the Equeſtrian order, when he might eaſily have advanced himſelf into

[a] Altino in the Venetian territories, now deſtroy'd.

a higher rank. It behoves me however to take care his merit be rewarded with the honors it deſerves; and I would fain without his knowledge or expectation, and probably too contrary to his inclination, add to his dignity. The poſt I would obtain for him ſhould be ſomething very honorable, and yet attended with no trouble. I beg, when any thing of that nature offers, you would think of him; it will be an obligation, which both he and I ſhall ever remember with the greateſt gratitude. For tho' he has no aſpiring wiſhes to ſatisfy, he will be as ſenſible of the favor, as if he had received it in conſequence of his own deſires. Farewel.

LETTER III. *To* HISPULLA.

IT is not eaſy to determine whether my love or eſteem were greater, for that wiſe and excellent man your father; but this is moſt certain, that in reſpect to his memory and your virtues, I have the tendereſt value for you. Can I fail then to wiſh (as I ſhall by every means in my power endeavor) that your ſon may copy the virtues of both his grandfathers, particularly his maternal? as indeed his father and his uncle will furniſh him alſo with very illuſtrious examples. The ſureſt method to train him up in the ſteps of theſe valuable men, is early to ſeaſon his mind with polite learning

learning and uſeful knowledge: and it is of the laſt conſequence from whom he receives theſe inſtructions. Hitherto he has had his education under your eye, and in your houſe, where he is expoſed to few, I ſhould rather ſay to no wrong impreſſions. But he is now of an age to be ſent from home, and it is time to place him with ſome profeſſor of Rhetoric; of whoſe diſcipline and method, but above all of whoſe morals you may be well ſatisfied. Amongſt the many advantages for which this amiable youth is indebted to nature and fortune, he has that of a moſt beautiful perſon: it is neceſſary therefore, in this looſe and ſlippery age, to find out one who will not only be his tutor, but his guardian and his guide. I will venture to recommend Julius Genitor to you under that character. I love him, I confeſs, extremely: but my affection does by no means prejudice my judgment; on the contrary it is, in truth, the effect of it. His behavior is grave, and his morals irreproachable; perhaps ſomething too ſevere and rigid for the libertine manners of theſe times. His qualifications in his profeſſion you may learn from many others; for the art of eloquence, as it is open to all the world, is ſoon diſcovered: but the qualities of the heart lie more concealed, and out of the reach of common obſervation; and it is on *that* ſide I undertake to be anſwerable for my friend. Your

ſon will hear nothing from this worthy man, but what will be for his advantage to know, nor learn any thing of which it would be happier he ſhould be ignorant. He will repreſent to him as often, and with as much zeal as you or I ſhould, the virtues of his family, and what a glorious weight of characters he has to ſupport. You will not heſitate then to place him with a tutor, whoſe firſt care will be to form his manners, and afterwards to inſtruct him in eloquence; an attainment ill-acquired if with the neglect of moral improvements. Farewel.

LETTER IV. *To* MACRINUS.

THO' my friends here, as well as the town in general, ſeem to approve of my conduct in the affair I am going to mention, yet I cannot ſatisfy myſelf without knowing your ſentiments; and as I wiſhed for your advice before I engaged in it, ſo I am extremely deſirous of your judgment now it is over. Having obtained leave to be abſent from my office as head of the treaſury, I went into Tuſcany to look after ſome works which I am carrying on there for the benefit of that province, at my own expence. In the interval, deputies on the part of the Bætici arrived, with complaints of ſome grievances they had ſuffered under the government

vernment of Cecilius Claſſicus; and applied to the ſenate that I might be appointed counſel for them. My very worthy and obliging collegues repreſented on my behalf, the neceſſary engagements of our office, and endeavored all they could to get me excuſed. Upon this the ſenate paſſed a decree greatly to my honor: they ordered that I ſhould be counſel for the province, provided the deputies could obtain my conſent. At my return they were again introduced into the ſenate, and there renewed their petition in my preſence. They conjured me by that generous aſſiſtance I had given them in their cauſe againſt Bæbius, and by all the obligations I lay under of ſupporting my avowed clients, that I would not now deſert them. I perceived the ſenate was inclined to grant this petition, by that general aſſent which is the uſual forerunner of all their decrees. Whereupon I roſe up and told the houſe, that I no longer inſiſted upon the reaſonableneſs of the excuſe I had alledged: and they were pleaſed with the reſpectful modeſty of my anſwer. I was determined in this reſolution, not only becauſe I found it agreeable to the inclinations of the ſenate (which indeed had great weight with me), but for many other, tho' leſs important conſiderations. I reflected, that our anceſtors thought themſelves obliged to engage voluntarily in defence of thoſe particular perſons, with whom they were united

by the laws [a] of hoſpitality, and that therefore it would be highly ungenerous to abandon a collective body, to whom I ſtood in the ſame relation. Beſides, I conſidered the danger as well as the fatigue I went thro' in the laſt cauſe I undertook for this province, and I was unwilling to loſe the merit of my former ſervices, by denying them this. For ſuch is the diſpoſition of mankind, the favor you refuſe, cancels all you have confer'd; and tho' you oblige them ever ſo often, they will forget a thouſand compliances, and yet remember a ſingle denial. I conſidered likewiſe, that Claſſicus being dead, the great objection of expoſing a ſenator, was removed; and that in undertaking this defence, I ſhould merit the ſame thanks as if he were alive, without the hazard of giving any particular offence. In a word, I thought if I complied with their deſires in this inſtance, I could with a better grace deny my aſſiſtance to them in any future cauſe, where I might have perſonal reaſons

[a] The obſervation of Euſtathius upon the interview of Glaucus and Diomed in the 6th Iliad, as tranſlated by Mr. Pope in his notes upon that place, will throw a light upon this paſſage, which may be of ſervice to the Engliſh Reader. "The laws "of hoſpitality, (ſays he) were anciently held in great venera- "tion. The friendſhip contracted thereby was ſo ſacred "that they preferred it to all the bonds of conſanguinity and "alliance, and accounted it obligatory to the 3d and 4th ge- "neration.—We ſee Diomed and Glaucus agreeing not to be "enemies during the whole courſe of a war, only becauſe their "grandfathers had been mutual gueſts.—They preſerved in "their families the preſents which had been made on theſe "occaſions, as obliged to tranſmit to their children the me- "morials of their right of hoſpitality."

reaſons for declining to be their counſel. For all our offices have their limits; and the beſt way of reſerving to ourſelves the liberty of refuſing where we would, is to comply where we can. Thus you have heard the motives which influenced me in this tranſaction: it now remains that you give me your ſentiments, which I ſhall receive with equal pleaſure, either as an inſtance of your ſincerity, or a ſanction to my conduct. Farewel.

LETTER V. *To* MACER.

I Have the pleaſure to find you are ſo great an admirer of my uncle's works, as to wiſh to have a complete collection of them; and for that purpoſe deſire me to ſend you an account of all the treatiſes he wrote. I will point them out to you in the order in which they were compoſed: for however immaterial *that* may ſeem, it is a ſort of information not at all unacceptable to men of letters. The firſt book he publiſhed, was a treatiſe concerning the *art of uſing a javelin on horſeback:* this he wrote when he commanded a troop of horſe, and it is drawn up with great accuracy and judgment. *The life of Pomponius Secundus, in two volumes:* Pomponius had a very great affection for him, and he thought he owed this tribute to his memory. *The hiſtory of the wars in Germany, twenty books*, in which he gave an account of

all the battles we were engaged in againſt that nation. A dream which he had when he ſerved in the army in Germany, firſt ſuggeſted to him the deſign of this work. He imagined that Druſus Nero (who extended his conqueſts very far into that country, and there loſt his life) appeared to him in his ſleep, and conjured him not to ſuffer his memory to be buried in oblivion. He has left us likewiſe a *treatiſe upon eloquence*, divided into ſix volumes. In this work he takes the orator from his cradle, and leads him on till he has carried him up to the higheſt point of perfection in this art. In the latter part of Nero's reign, when the tyranny of the times made it dangerous to engage in ſtudies of a more free and elevated ſpirit, he publiſhed a piece of criticiſm in eight books, concerning ambiguity in expreſſion. He has completed the hiſtory which Aufidius Baſſus left unfiniſhed, and has added to it thirty books. And laſtly, he has left thirty-ſeven books upon the ſubject of natural hiſtory: this is a work of great compaſs and learning, and almoſt as full of variety as nature herſelf. You will wonder how a man ſo engaged as he was, could find time to compoſe ſuch a number of books; and ſome of them too upon abſtruſe ſubjects. But your ſurprize will riſe ſtill higher, when you hear, that for ſome time he engaged

gaged in the profeſſion of an advocate, that he died in his fifty-ſixth year, that from the time of his quitting the bar to his death he was employed in the execution of the higheſt poſts, and in the ſervice of his prince. But he had a quick apprehenſion, joined to unwearied application. In ſummer he always began his ſtudies as ſoon as it was [a] night; in winter generally at one in the morning, but never later than two, and often at midnight. No man ever ſpent leſs time in bed; inſomuch that he would ſometimes, without retiring from his book, take a ſhort ſleep, and then purſue his ſtudies. Before day-break he uſed to wait upon Veſpaſian; who likewiſe choſe that ſeaſon to tranſact buſineſs. When he had finiſhed the affairs which that emperor committed to his charge, he returned home again to his ſtudies. After

[a] The diſtribution of time among the Romans, was extremely different from the method in uſe amongſt us. They meaſured the night into four equal parts, which they called *watches*, each containing the ſpace of three hours; and part of theſe they devoted either to the pleaſures of the table, or to ſtudy. The natural day they divided into twelve hours, the firſt beginning with ſun-riſe, and the laſt ending with ſun-ſet; by which means their hours were of unequal length, varying according to the different ſeaſons of the year. The time for buſineſs began with ſun-riſe, and continued to the fifth hour, being that of dinner, which with them was only a ſlight repaſt. From thence to the ſeventh hour was a time of repoſe; a cuſtom which ſtill prevails in Italy. The eighth hour was employed in bodily exerciſes; after which they conſtantly bathed, and from thence went to ſupper.

After a ſhort and light repaſt at noon (agreeably to the good old cuſtom of our anceſtors) he would frequently in the ſummer, if he was diſengaged from buſineſs, repoſe himſelf in the ſun; during which time ſome author was read to him, from whence he made extracts and obſervations, as indeed this was his conſtant method whatever book he read: for it was a maxim of his, that "no "book was ſo bad, but ſomething might be "learned from it." When this was over, he generally went into the cold bath, and as ſoon as he came out of it, juſt took a ſlight refreſhment, and then repoſed himſelf for a little while. Thus, as if it had been a new day, he immediately reſumed his ſtudies till ſupper-time, when a book was again read to him, upon which he would make ſome haſty remarks. I remember once his *Reader* having pronounced a word wrong, ſomebody at the table made him repeat it again; upon which my uncle aſked his friend if he underſtood it? Who acknowledging that he did; *why then*, ſaid he, *would you make him go back again? We have loſt by this interruption above ten lines:* ſo covetous was this great man of time! In ſummer he always roſe from ſupper by day-light; and in winter as ſoon as it was dark: and this was an invariable law with him. Such was his manner of life amidſt the noiſe and hurry of the town: but in the country his whole

time

time was devoted to ſtudy without intermiſſion, excepting only when he bathed. But in this exception I include no more than the time he was actually in the bath; for all the while he was rubbed and wiped, he was employed either in hearing ſome book read to him, or in dictating himſelf. In his journies he loſt no time from his ſtudies, but his mind at thoſe ſeaſons being diſengaged from all other thoughts, applied itſelf wholly to that ſingle purſuit. A ſecretary [b] conſtantly attended him in his chariot, who, in the winter, wore a particular ſort of warm gloves, that the ſharpneſs of the weather might not occaſion any interruption to his ſtudies: and for the ſame reaſon my uncle always uſed a chair in Rome. I remember he once reproved me for walking: "You might, ſaid he, employ "thoſe hours to more advantage:" for he thought all time was loſt, that was not given to ſtudy. By this extraordinary application he found time to write ſo many volumes, beſides one hundred

[b] The word in the original, implies a perſon who wrote ſhort-hand; an art which the Romans carried to its higheſt perfection, as appears from the following epigram:

Currant verba licet, manus eſt velocius illis;
Nondum lingua ſuum, dextra peregit opus.
Mart. 14. 208.

Swift tho' the words, (the pen ſtill ſwifter ſped)
The hand has finiſh'd, ere the tongue has ſaid.

hundred and ſixty which he left me, conſiſting of a kind of common-place, written on both ſides, in a very ſmall character; ſo that one might fairly reckon the number conſiderably more. I have heard him ſay, when he was comptroller of the revenue in Spain, Largius Licinius offered him four hundred thouſand [c] ſeſterces for theſe manuſcripts: and yet they were not then quite ſo numerous. When you reflect upon the books he has read, and the volumes he has wrote, are you not inclined to ſuſpect that he never was engaged in the affairs of the public, or the ſervice of his prince? On the other hand, when you are informed how indefatigable he was in his ſtudies, are you not diſpoſed to wonder that he read and wrote no more? For, on one ſide, what obſtacles would not the buſineſs of a court throw in his way? And on the other, what is it that ſuch intenſe application might not perform? I cannot but ſmile therefore when I hear myſelf called a ſtudious man, who in compariſon to him am a mere loiterer. But why do I mention myſelf, who am diverted from theſe purſuits, by numberleſs affairs both public and private? Even they whoſe whole lives are engaged in ſtudy, muſt bluſh when placed in the ſame view with him.—I have run out my letter, I perceive, beyond the extent I at firſt deſigned, which

[c] About 3200 l. of our money.

which was only to inform you, as you deſired, what treatiſes he has left behind him. But I truſt this will not be leſs acceptable to you than the books themſelves, as it may poſſibly, not only raiſe your curioſity to read his works, but your emulation to copy his example, by ſome attempts of the ſame nature. Farewel.

LETTER VI. *To* SEVERUS.

I Have lately purchaſed with a legacy that was left me, a ſtatue of Corinthian braſs. It is ſmall indeed, but well executed, at leaſt if I have any judgment; which moſt certainly in matters of this ſort, as perhaps in all others, is extremely defective. However, I think I have a taſte to diſcover the beauties of this figure: as it is naked, the faults, if there be any, as well as the perfections, are more obſervable. It repreſents an old man in a ſtanding poſture. The bones, the muſcles, the veins, and wrinkles are ſo ſtrongly expreſſed, that you would imagine the figure to be animated. The character is well preſerved throughout every part of the body: the hair is thin, the forehead broad, the face ſhriveled, the throat lank, the arms languid, the breaſt fallen, and the belly ſunk; as the whole turn and air of the figure behind, is expreſſive of old age. It appears to be

antique from the color of the braſs. In ſhort, it is a performance ſo highly finiſhed as to merit the attention of the moſt curious, and to afford at the ſame time pleaſure to the moſt common obſerver: and this induced me, who am a mere novice in this art, to buy it. But I did ſo, not with any intent of placing it in my own houſe, (for I have nothing of that kind there) but with a deſign of fixing it in ſome conſpicuous place in my native province, perhaps in the temple of Jupiter: for it is a preſent well worthy of a temple and a god. I deſire therefore you would, with that care which you always execute my requeſts, give immediate orders for a pedeſtal to be made for it. I leave the choice of the marble to you, but let my name be engraven upon it, and, if you think proper, my titles. I will ſend the ſtatue by the firſt opportunity; or poſſibly, (which I am ſure you will like better) I may bring it myſelf: for I intend, if I can find leiſure, to make an excurſion to you. This is a piece of news which I know you will rejoice to hear; but you will ſoon change your countenance when I tell you, my viſit will be only for a few days: for the ſame buſineſs that now detains me here, will prevent my making a longer ſtay. Farewel.

LET-

LETTER VII. *To* CANINIUS.

I AM juſt now informed, that Silius Italicus has ſtarved himſelf to death, at his villa near Naples. Having been afflicted with an impoſthume, which was deemed incurable, he grew weary of life under ſuch uneaſy circumſtances, and therefore put an end to it, with the moſt determined courage. He had been extremely fortunate thro' the whole courſe of his days, excepting only the loſs of his younger ſon; however, That was made up to him in the ſatisfaction of ſeeing his eldeſt, who is of a more amiable character, attain the conſular dignity, and of leaving him in a very floriſhing ſituation. He ſuffered a little in his reputation in the time of Nero, having been ſuſpected of forwardly joining in ſome of the informations which were carried on in the reign of that prince; but he made uſe of his intereſt in Vitellius, with great diſcretion and humanity. He acquired much honor by his adminiſtration of the government of Aſia; and by his approved behavior, after his retirement from buſineſs, cleared his character from that ſtain which his former intrigues had thrown upon it. He lived among the nobility of Rome, without power, and conſequently without envy. Tho' he frequently was confined to his bed, and always to his chamber, yet he was highly reſpected,

ſpected, and much viſited; not with a view to his wealth, but merely on account of his merit. He employed his time between converſing with men of letters, and compoſing of verſes; which he ſometimes recited, in order to try the ſentiments of the public: but he diſcovered in them more induſtry than genius. In the decline of his years he entirely quitted Rome, and lived altogether in Campania, from whence even the acceſſion of the new [a] emperor could not draw him. A circumſtance which I mention as well to the honor of the prince, who was not diſpleaſed with that liberty, as of Italicus, who was not afraid to make uſe of it. He was reproached with being fond of all the elegancies of the fine arts to a degree of exceſs. He had ſeveral villas in the ſame province, and the laſt purchaſe was always the chief favorite, to the neglect of the reſt. They were all furniſhed with large collections of books, ſtatues and pictures, which he more than enjoyed, he even adored; particularly that of Virgil, of whom he was ſo paſſionate an admirer, that he celebrated the anniverſary of that poet's birth-day with more ſolemnity than his own; eſpecially at Naples, where he uſed to approach [b] his tomb with as

[a] Trajan.

[b] Travellers are ſtill ſhewn a monument near Naples which is called Virgil's tomb. But Mr. Addiſon "thinks it is almoſt "certain, that this tomb ſtood on the other ſide of the town, "which looks towards mount Veſuvio." Addiſon's Travels, p. 164.

as much reverence as if it had been a temple. In this tranquility he lived to the ſeventy-fifth year of his age, with a delicate, rather than a ſickly conſtitution. It is remarkable, that as he was the laſt perſon upon whom Nero conferred the conſular office (that prince being killed during his conſulſhip) ſo he was the laſt alſo that ſurvived of all thoſe who had been raiſed by him to that dignity. When I conſider this, I cannot forbear lamenting the tranſitory condition of mankind. Is there any thing in nature ſo ſhort and limited as human life, even in its moſt extended period? Does it not ſeem to you, my friend, but yeſterday, that Nero was upon the throne? and yet not one of all thoſe who were conſuls in his reign now remains! But why ſhould I wonder at an event ſo common? Lucius Piſo (the father of that Piſo who was infamouſly aſſaſſinated by Valerius Feſtus in Africa) uſed to ſay, he did not ſee one perſon in the [d] ſenate who ſat in that houſe when he was conſul: ſuch multitudes are ſwept away in ſo ſhort a ſpace! I am therefore ſo far from thinking thoſe tears of Xerxes need any

p. 164. Mabillon, in his Muſ. Ital. p. 112, ſays, the following epitaph was dug up there:

Siſtite viatores quæſo, pauca legite;
Hic ſitus eſt Maro!

Stay travellers, I beg, and read this ſhort Inſcription:
Here lies Maro!

[d] The number of ſenators, as regulated by Auguſtus, was 600.

apology, that in my judgment hiſtory does honor to his character, which informs us, that when this prince had attentively ſurveyed his immenſe army, he could not refrain from weeping, with the thought that ſo many thouſand lives would ſo ſoon be extinct. The more ardent therefore ſhould our zeal be to lengthen out this ſhort portion of exiſtence, by acquiſitions of glory, if not in the active ſcenes of life (which is not always in our own power) yet however in thoſe of ſtudy and contemplation; and ſince it is not granted us to live long, let us tranſmit to poſterity ſome memorial that we have at leaſt LIVED. I well know, you want not any incitement to virtue; but the warmth of my affection for you inclines me to forward you in the courſe you already purſue; as I have often found myſelf encouraged by your generous exhortations. How glorious is the contention, when two friends thus ſtrive who ſhall animate each other moſt in their purſuits of immortal fame! Farewel.

LETTER VIII. *To* TRANQUILLUS.

THE obliging manner in which you deſire me to confer the [a] military tribunate upon your relation, which I had obtained of the [b] moſt illuſtrious

[a] See B. 4. Lett. 4. note [a], p. 191.

[b] This was a title given to all ſenators, in the times of the latter emperors.

ſtrious Neratius Marcellus for yourſelf, is agreeable to that reſpect with which you always treat me. As it would have given me great pleaſure to have ſeen you in that poſt, ſo it will not be leſs acceptable to me to have it beſtowed upon one whom you recommend. For hardly, I think, would it be conſiſtent to wiſh a man advanced to honors, and yet envy him a title far nobler than any other he can receive, even that of a generous and an affectionate relation. To deſerve and to grant favors, is the faireſt point of view in which we can be placed; and this amiable character will be yours, if you reſign to your friend, what is due to your own merit. I muſt acknowledge at the ſame time, I am by this means advancing my own reputation, as the world will learn from hence, that my friends not only have it in their power to enjoy ſuch an honorable poſt, but to *diſpoſe* of it. I readily therefore comply with your generous requeſt; and as your name is not yet entered upon the roll; I can without difficulty inſert Silvanus's in its ſtead: and may he accept this good office at your hands with the ſame grateful diſpoſition that I am ſure you will receive mine! Farewel.

LETTER IX. *To* MINUTIANUS.

I AM now at leiſure to inform you of the great fatigue I underwent in defence of the province of Bætica; a cauſe which turned upon a variety of facts, and took up ſeveral days. Cæcilius Claſſicus was governor of Bætica, the year that Marius Priſcus enjoyed the ſame honor in Africa. Cæcilius was a man of a baſe, abandoned character, and had exerciſed his authority with great violence and oppreſſion. He was a native of Africa, as Priſcus was of Bætica; in alluſion to which theſe people uſed archly to ſay, (as reſentment often gives a certain agreeable ſprightlineſs) *we are paid in our own coin* [a]. The only difference between them was, that Marius was proſecuted by a ſingle city, and

[a] This ſeems to be one of thoſe paſſages to which it is impoſſible not only for a tranſlator to do juſtice: but, perhaps, even for the moſt ſkilful in the original language to enter into its true ſpirit. The expreſſion, in its primary ſenſe, implies no more than this: "I have received a misfortune and returned "it." (*Dedi malum & accepi*;) in which there does not appear the leaſt air of wit or raillery. An inſtance of the ſame kind occurs in B. 4. Let. 11. where our author commends a ſarcaſm of Valerius Licinianus, as the moſt ſevere and ſpirited imaginable; when yet there ſeems to be little in it to deſerve that character. In both caſes it is highly probable, that the force of the raillery conſiſted either in ſome alluſion, which we cannot diſcover at this diſtance; or the words themſelves, perhaps, might, by ſome double meaning, carry a ſenſe when they were ſpoken, which is now loſt. Nor is it to be wondered we

and ſeveral private perſons; whereas the charge againſt Claſſicus was brought by the whole united province of Bætica. He eſcaped, however, the conſequences of this impeachment, either by an accidental or voluntary death, I know not which. It is certain, at leaſt, the world threw upon him the imputation of the latter; tho' I muſt confeſs that point is to me extremely doubtful. For as on the one hand, it is in general reaſonable to ſuppoſe, that any man ſhould rather chooſe to die than be arraigned of a crime which he could not clear himſelf of; ſo on the other, it is ſurpriſing, that he who was not aſhamed to commit ſo baſe an action, ſhould yet have courage enough to prefer death to the diſgrace of a public conviction. Nevertheleſs, the Bætici perſiſted in going on with the proſecution. This privilege, of which the laws admit, was now, after long diſuſe, revived in the preſent inſtance. They went farther, and inſiſted that his accomplices ſhould likewiſe be proceeded againſt at the ſame time. I was counſel for the province, together with Lucceius Albinus, who was joined with me,

we ſhould be under a difficulty of this kind, when the Romans themſelves, as Quinctilian informs us, were, even in his time, at a loſs to diſcover the true humor of ſeveral of Cicero's occaſional *Bons Mots*, in that collection of them which were then extant; and that penetrating critic aſſures us, that tho' many had endeavored to clear up and explain the force and propriety of them, the attempt had always proved unſucceſsful. Quinct. l. 6. c. 3.

He is a copious and elegant orator; and tho' I always loved him, yet being aſſociated with him in this cauſe, has conſiderably heightened my affection for him. There is ſomething in the purſuit of fame, eſpecially of the eloquent kind, that is ſelfiſh, unſociable, and jealous of participation; but there was no rivalſhip between us, and we united our joint efforts in the management of this cauſe, without giving into any ſeparate or private views of our own. We thought the point in queſtion was of too much importance, and of too complicated a nature, for each of us to be limited to a ſingle ſpeech. We were apprehenſive we ſhould neither have ſtrength, nor time, to make good our charge againſt ſo many parties, if we comprized them all under one general accuſation. Such a variety of perſons and facts would be apt to confound, as well as weary, the attention of the judges. Beſides, in that collective way of proceeding, either the intereſt of ſome might prove a protection to all the reſt; or the moſt inconſiderable of the party might be ſacrificed to the juſtice of their country, in order to favor the eſcape of thoſe of a more conſpicuous rank: for partiality never exerts itſelf with more ſucceſs, than when it is concealed under the ſpecious appearance of ſeverity. We remembered the advice of Sertorius, who directed the ſtrongeſt ſoldier to tear off the horſe's tail at once, and the weakeſt

weakeſt to pull it off hair by hair.—But you know the[a] ſtory. In the ſame manner we thought we had no other way to cope with ſuch a numerous body of criminals, but by attacking them ſingly. Our firſt and principal point was to prove Claſſicus guilty, which would prepare the way to his accomplices; for till that was done, it would not be poſſible to fix any thing upon them. Amongſt theſe we ſingled out Bæbius Probus, and Fabius Hiſpanus, whom we thought proper to join with Claſſicus: theſe perſons were conſiderable by their intereſt, and Hiſpanus in particular by his eloquence. There was no difficulty in proving the charge againſt Claſſicus, for there was found among his papers an account under his own hand of the ſeveral ſums he had taken, and upon what occaſions. A letter was alſo produced which he ſent to one

[a] The ſtory, as related by Valerius Maximus, is to this purpoſe: Sertorius being proſcribed by Sylla, put himſelf at the head of the Luſitani. Theſe people, upon a certain occaſion, were for attacking at once the whole Roman army, greatly ſuperior to them in numbers. Sertorius endeavoured to diſſuade them, by all the arguments in his power, from ſo raſh a purpoſe; but finding his oratory prevailed nothing, he ordered two horſes to be brought before him, and calling a young luſty ſoldier, and a worn-out veteran, he directed the former to pull off the horſe's tail at once, and the other by degrees. The conſequence was, the young man exerted all his ſtrength in vain, while the old fellow performed his taſk. Thus, ſays that author, theſe rude ungovernable people, who were running headlong to their deſtruction, were convinced by this viſible repreſentation, of the juſtneſs of that advice, which had no influence upon them in the way of reaſoning. Val. Max. l. 7. c. 6.

of his miſtreſſes at Rome, wherein he expreſſes himſelf in theſe words: *Rejoice with me, for I am preparing to return to you; and in ſuch a manner as to have nothing to fear from my creditors, having raiſed four millions* [b] *of ſeſterces upon the Bætici.* But it coſt us much time and pains to make good the articles againſt Hiſpanus and Probus. Before I came to the particular crimes alledged againſt them, I thought it extremely neceſſary to prove, that to be the agents and miniſters of a governor in matters manifeſtly unjuſt, was in itſelf criminal. For they did not pretend to deny the fact, but pleaded in their excuſe, that they were officers under Claſſicus, and therefore obliged to obey his orders. Claudius Reſtitutus, who was counſel on their ſide, aſſured me, he never was more perplexed and confounded than when he perceived I had ſeized this poſt, in which he had placed all his ſtrength and confidence; tho' no man is more expert and vigilant in his profeſſion, or more prepared againſt a ſurprize. The ſenate decreed, that an account ſhould be taken of what effects Claſſicus was poſſeſſed of before he went into his government, which ſhould be given to his daughter, and directed the overplus to be divided among the unhappy ſufferers. The decree added farther, that his

[b] About 32,000l. of our money.

his creditors ſhould refund whatever monies they had received ſince his return. Hiſpanus and Probus were ſentenced to be baniſhed for five years: ſo very atrocious did that conduct now appear, which ſeemed at firſt to be doubted whether it was criminal or not. A few days afterwards we proceeded againſt Clavius Fuſcus, who married the daughter of Claſſicus, and Stillonius Priſcus, who commanded a troop under him; but with very different ſucceſs: for the former was acquitted, and the latter baniſhed Italy for two years. At the third hearing, we thought it adviſable to join ſeveral accomplices in one general charge, leſt by protracting this affair any longer, even juſtice herſelf ſhould be quite ſpent and worn out. We had indeed deſignedly reſerved the moſt inconſiderable of the perſons concerned, to this day; the wife of Claſſicus only excepted, againſt whom, tho' there was ſtrong ſuſpicion, the proofs were by no means thought clear: as to his daughter, who was likewiſe in the number of the accuſed, there was not the leaſt ground to charge any thing upon her. When therefore in the concluſion of the pleadings I was to take notice of her, I thought it would ill become me to bear hard upon one who appeared to be innocent; and therefore I ſpoke very fully and freely in her favor, as there was now no

danger

danger that this would take off from the weight of the accuſation, as it might have done if I had mentioned it in the out-ſet of the cauſe. I addreſſed myſelf to the deputies, and deſired they would tell me if they had any thing to alledge againſt her, which they thought they could prove; and appealed to the ſenate whether I ought to employ my eloquence, if in truth I had any, to the deſtruction of the innocent: and I concluded with ſaying, *But perhaps I ſhall be aſked, if I take upon myſelf to act as a judge? By no means: I conſider myſelf however as an advocate choſen out from amidſt that venerable body.*

Thus ended this cauſe, in which ſo many parties were concerned, ſome of whom were acquitted, but the greater number condemned, either to perpetual baniſhment, or for a limited time. The ſenate were pleaſed in the ſame decree to honor us with a very ample teſtimony in our favor, by expreſſing their approbation of our diligent, faithful, and reſolute behavior in the management of this trial: the only reward equal to ſo laborious a taſk. You will eaſily conceive the fatigue we underwent in ſpeaking and debating ſo long and ſo often, and in examining, aſſiſting, and confuting ſuch a number of witneſſes; as well as what a difficult and diſagreeable taſk we had, to withſtand the private ſolicitations, and public oppoſition

poſition of the friends of the accuſed. To give you an inſtance: one of the judges themſelves, who thought I preſſed too hard upon a party whom he favored, could not forbear interrupting me; *Give me leave*, ſaid I, *to go on; for when I have ſaid all I can, he will ſtill be as innocent, as he was before.* From hence you will collect what a ſcene of contention I went thro', and what enemies I brought upon myſelf. However it was but for a ſeaſon. For tho' honeſty may, for the time, offend thoſe it oppoſes; yet it will at laſt be juſtified and admired, even by the very perſons who ſuffer from it.

Thus I have laid before you, in the cleareſt manner I am able, this whole tranſaction. You will regret, perhaps, the reading ſo long a letter, and tell me it was ſcarce worth the trouble. Aſk me then no more what is doing at Rome; and remember, in my excuſe, that conſidering the time this trial took up, the great number of perſons concerned, and the ſeveral proceedings againſt them, my letter is of no unreaſonable length: and I really think I have related the whole with as much brevity as exactneſs.—But upon recollection I find I muſt recall that laſt word: for I perceive, a little too late indeed, that I have omitted a material circumſtance. However, I will mention it here, tho' ſomething out of its place. In this I have

have the authority of Homer, and ſeveral other great names, to keep me in countenance; and the critics will tell you this irregular manner has its beauties: but upon my word, it is a beauty I had not at all in my view. One of the witneſſes, whether in reſentment that he was ſummoned contrary to his inclination, or that he was ſuborned by ſome of the parties accuſed to weaken the credit of the charge, deſired leave to exhibit articles againſt Norbanus Licinianus, one of the deputies, and a commiſſioner appointed to carry on the preſent proſecution, alledging, that he had [a] prevaricated in his charge againſt Caſta, the wife of Claſſicus. The laws direct, that the party accuſed ſhall be firſt proceeded againſt, before any information ſhall be received to the prejudice of the perſon who brings the charge; becauſe, how far he is to be credited will beſt appear from the accuſation itſelf. But ſo extremely odious was Norbanus, that neither the authority of the laws, nor a regard to his public function, could protect him. He was a man of an infamous character, who, like many others, had uſed his intereſt with Domitian to very vile purpoſes. He was appointed one of the commiſſioners by the province to manage this trial, not becauſe they had any opinion of his integrity, but as being

[a] A prevaricator is defined by the Civilians, to be one that betrays the cauſe to the adverſary, and turns on the criminal's ſide whom he ought to proſecute.

being a declared enemy to Claſſicus, by whom he had been baniſhed. Norbanus deſired he might have time allowed him for his defence, and a copy of the articles of his accuſation. Both which were refuſed him, and he was ordered to anſwer immediately to the charge. He did ſo; and when I conſider his character, I know not whether I ſhould ſay with great impudence, or great courage, but undoubtedly with great readineſs. There were many things alledged againſt him, much more to his diſadvantage than the crime with which he was particularly charged. Among the reſt, Pomponius Rufus, and Libo Frugi, perſons of conſular dignity, depoſed, that he was counſel, in the reign of Domitian, for thoſe infamous wretches who had informed againſt Salvius Liberalis. In ſhort, Norbanus was condemned and baniſhed. When therefore I came to ſpeak againſt Caſta, I inſiſted ſingly upon this ſentence againſt Norbanus. But I urged this to little purpoſe; for by a very unprecedented and indeed a contradictory way of proceeding, the perſon accuſed was acquitted, while he who had entered into this combination in her favor, was condemned. You will be curious to be informed how we, who were counſel againſt her, acted in this extraordinary conjuncture. We acquainted the ſenate, that as we had received all our inſtructions from Norbanus, we could not, if

he ſhould be convicted of colluſion with this woman, proceed without new ones. After this, during all his trial, we ſat down, without intermeddling in the affair. Norbanus, after his conviction, continued preſent throughout the whole proceedings, and preſerved the ſame reſolution, or impudence to the laſt. And here, upon reviewing my letter I find I have been guilty of another omiſſion. I ſhould have told you, that Salvius Liberalis inveighed ſtrongly againſt the reſt of the deputies, inſiſting, that they had betrayed the truſt repoſed in them by the province, and had not brought to juſtice all the parties they were directed to proſecute. As he is a man of great warmth of temper and much eloquence, they were really in ſome danger. But I took thoſe worthy perſons under my protection, and they are ſo grateful as to acknowledge I ſaved them from the ſtorm with which they were threatened. And now, my friend, I will put an end to my letter in good earneſt; and will not detain you with adding a ſyllable more, even tho' I ſhould find ſome circumſtances have ſtill eſcaped me. Farewel.

LET-

LETTER X. *To* SPURINNA *and* COCCIA[a].

I Did not, it is true, acquaint you, at my laſt viſit, that I had compoſed ſomething in praiſe of your ſon; becauſe it was not written for the ſake of oſtentation, but merely as a private tribute of affection to his memory, and as a conſolation to me in my concern for the loſs of him. Beſides, my dear Spurinna, as you told me you heard I had recited, I imagined you were informed at the ſame time of the ſubject; and I was unwilling to caſt a gloom upon your chearfulneſs in that ſeaſon of gayety in which I found you, by recalling to your remembrance ſo ſevere a misfortune. I have even ſtill ſome doubt, whether I ſhould only ſend you what I then recited, or join with it what I deſign for another eſſay: for a ſingle tract was not only inſufficient to give due ſcope to the ſentiments of my heart, and to comprize the full offerings I would pay to one whoſe memory I ſo infinitely love and honor; but it ſeemed alſo more for the intereſt of his fame, to have it thus ſpread by ſeparate pieces. But the conſideration, that it will be treating you with a more friendly openneſs to tranſmit to you the whole now, rather than reſerve part of it to another time, has determined me to do

[a] Spurinna's wife.

do ſo; eſpecially as you have aſſured me you will not part with it out of your hands, till I think proper to ſend it abroad. I beg you would give me an inſtance of the ſame unreſerved freedom, by pointing out to me what you ſhall judge would be beſt altered, omitted, or added. It is difficult (and I know it by what I feel myſelf) for a mind in affliction to attend to ſuch little cares. However, as you would direct a painter or ſtatuary who was repreſenting the figure of your ſon, what parts he ſhould retouch or expreſs, ſo I hope you will guide and inform my hand in this more durable, or (as you are pleaſed to think it) this immortal picture of his mind, which I am endeavoring to draw: for the nearer it ſhall reſemble the original, and the more finiſhed it ſhall be, ſo much the more laſting it is likely to prove. Farewel.

LETTER XI. *To* JULIUS GENITOR.

IT is the generous diſpoſition of Artemidorus to heighten the good offices of his friends; and in that light you muſt look upon thoſe ſtrong profeſſions he makes of his obligations to me. It is true, indeed, when the philoſophers were [a] expelled Rome,

[a] Domitian baniſhed the philoſophers not only from Rome but Italy, as Suetonius and A. Gellius inform us: among theſe was the celebrated Epictetus.

Rome, I went to ſee him at his houſe near the city, and I ran the greater hazard in paying him that viſit, as I was at that time Prætor. I likewiſe ſupplied him with a conſiderable ſum to diſcharge ſome debts he had contracted upon very glorious occaſions, tho' I was obliged to borrow the money myſelf; while his other friends, who both in power and fortune were capable of aſſiſting him, ſtood calmly at a diſtance without contributing any relief to his diſtreſs. This I did under the diſcouraging inſtances before my eyes of the ſufferings of ſeven of my friends; Senecio, Ruſticus, and Helvidus being juſt then put to death, at the ſame time that Mauricus, Gratilla, Arria, and Fennia were ſent into exile. And ſcorched as I was with the lightening of the ſtate, which thus flaſhed round me, I had great reaſon to expect it would not be long before it deſtroyed me too. But I do not eſteem myſelf upon that account, as meriting the high encomiums my friend beſtows upon me: all I pretend to is, that I was not guilty of the infamous meanneſs of abandoning him in his misfortunes. I had, as far as the difference of our ages would admit, a friendſhip for his father-in-law Muſonius, whom I both loved and eſteemed. Artemidorus himſelf I made acquaintance with when I was military tribune in Syria, where I entered into the ſtricteſt intimacy with him. And I value myſelf upon

having given this firſt mark of ſomething right in my diſpoſition, that I ſo early diſcovered the merit of this amiable man, who if he is not a philoſopher, exceedingly reſembles one; I am ſure at leaſt, of all thoſe who take upon themſelves that title, I know none of a more ſincere and unaffected integrity. I forbear to mention how patient he is of heat and cold, how indefatigable in labor, how abſtemious in the pleaſures of the table, and how abſolutely he reſtrains all his appetites; for theſe qualities, conſiderable as they would certainly be in any other character, are rendered leſs conſpicuous in him, by the ſuperior luſtre of thoſe more extraordinary virtues which recommended him to Muſonius for a ſon-in-law, in preference to ſo many others of all ranks who paid their addreſſes to his daughter. I cannot therefore but be highly ſenſible of the advantageous terms in which he ſpeaks of me to every body, and particularly to you. But I am apprehenſive (to return to the obſervation with which I ſet out) that the warmth of his generous benevolence may carry him beyond the bounds I deſerve: for he, who is ſo free from all other errors, is extremely apt to fall into this good-natured one, of overrating the merit of his friends. Farewel.

LET-

LETTER XII. *To* CATILIUS.

I Accept of your invitation to ſupper; but I muſt make this agreement before-hand, that you diſmiſs me ſoon, and treat me frugally. Let our entertainment abound only in philoſophical converſation; and even that too with moderation. There are certain midnight parties, which Cato himſelf could not ſafely fall in with; tho' I muſt confeſs at the ſame time, that J. Cæſar [a], when he reproaches him upon that head, exalts the character he endeavors to expoſe: for he deſcribes thoſe perſons who met this reeling patriot, as bluſhing when they diſcovered who he was; and adds, *you would have thought that Cato had detected them, and not they Cato.* Could he place the dignity of Cato in a ſtronger light, than by repreſenting him thus venerable even in his cups? As for ourſelves, nevertheleſs, let temperance not only ſpread our table, but regulate our hours: for we are not arrived at ſo high a reputation, that our enemies cannot cenſure us but to our honor. Farewel.

[a] Julius Cæſar wrote an invective againſt Cato of Utica, to which, it is probable, Pliny here alludes.

LETTER XIII. *To* ROMANUS.

I Have ſent you, as you deſired, the panegyric I ſpoke in my late conſulſhip in honor of our moſt excellent [a] emperor; and I intended to have done ſo, tho' you had not requeſted it. I could wiſh, when you peruſe it, you would conſider the difficulty, as well as the dignity of the ſubject. In other compoſitions, where the reader is not acquainted with the ſubject, the novelty of it engages his chief attention; but in a topic ſo known and exhauſted as this, he has nothing to divert him from conſidering the ſtile and manner of his author, which he is at full leiſure to contemplate; and the writer has a hard taſk to pleaſe his readers, when the whole force of their criticiſm is directed to that ſingle point. But I ſhould be glad they would have in view the diſpoſition, the figures, and connections, I have obſerved in this diſcourſe. A ſtrong imagination, and pompous expreſſion will ſometimes break out in the moſt unpoliſhed writer; but regularity in the plan of a work, and propriety in the figures, is the diſtinguiſhing mark and particular privilege of an improved genius. The ſhining and the elevated is not always to be purſued. As ſhades in a picture ſhew the luminous parts to more advantage,

[a] Trajan.

tage, ſo the plain and ſimple in writing recommends and heightens the ſublime. But I forget that I am talking to one who is ſo complete a judge of theſe matters. I ſhould rather beg of you to point out to me what you ſhall think requires correction: for if I find you diſlike ſome parts, I ſhall be more inclined to believe you approve of the reſt. Farewel.

LETTER XIV. *To* Acilius.

THE horrid barbarity which the ſlaves of Largius Macedo, a perſon of Prætorian rank, lately exerciſed upon their maſter, is ſo extremely tragical, that it deſerves to be the ſubject of ſomething more conſiderable than a private letter; tho' at the ſame time it muſt be acknowledged, there was a haughtineſs and ſeverity in his treatment of them, which ſhewed him little mindful that his own father was once in the ſame ſtation. They ſurrounded him as he was bathing, at his villa near Formiæ, and ſome beat him about the face and head, whilſt others trampled upon his breaſt, his belly, and his privy parts: when they imagined they had thus compleated their intentions, they threw him upon the burning pavement of the hot bath, to try if there was any remaining life

left in him. He lay there ſtretched out, and motionleſs, either as really ſenſeleſs, or counterfeiting to be ſo; upon which they concluded him actually dead. In this condition they brought him out, pretending that he had fainted away by the heat of the bath. Some of his more truſty ſervants received him, and the alarm being ſpread thro' the family, his miſtreſſes ran to him with the moſt violent ſhrieks. The noiſe of their cries, together with the freſh air, brought him a little to himſelf, and he gave ſigns (as he now ſafely might) that he was not quite dead. The murderers immediately made their eſcape; but the greater part of them are taken, and they are in purſuit of the reſt. By proper application he was, with great difficulty, kept alive for a few days, and then expired; having however the ſatisfaction before he died of ſeeing juſt vengeance inflicted on his aſſaſſins. Thus you ſee to what indignities, outrages, and dangers, we are expoſed. Lenity and good treatment is no ſecurity from the villainies of your ſervants; for it is malice, and not reflection, that arms ſuch ruffians againſt their maſters.—So much for this piece of news: and now, I think, I am exhauſted. But you will be apt, I imagine, to aſk, "Is this all?" In truth it is; otherwiſe, you ſhould have it; for my paper and my time too, (as it is a holy-day with me,) will allow me to add more. Upon recollection, however, I can tell

you one farther circumſtance relating to Macedo, which juſt now occurs to me. As he was once in a public bath at Rome, a remarkable, and (as it ſhould ſeem by the manner of his death) an ominous accident happened to him. A ſlave of Macedo's, in order to make way for his maſter, laid his hand gently upon a Roman knight, who ſuddenly turning round, by miſtake gave Macedo ſo violent a blow, that he almoſt knocked him down. Thus the bath ſeems to have been fatal to him by a kind of gradation; for firſt he received an indignity, and afterwards loſt his life there. Farewel.

LETTER XV. *To* PROCUS.

YOU deſire me to read your poems in my retirement, and to examine whether they are fit for public view; and after requeſting me to turn ſome of my leiſure hours from my own ſtudies to yours, you remind me that Tully was remarkable for his generous encouragement and patronage of poetical geniuſes. But you did not do me juſtice, if you ſuppoſed I wanted either intreaty or example upon this occaſion, who not only honor the muſes with the moſt religious regard, but have alſo the warmeſt friendſhip for yourſelf: I ſhall therefore do what you require, with as much pleaſure as care. I believe I may venture to declare

before-hand, that your performance is extremely beautiful, and ought by no means to be ſuppreſſed; at leaſt that was my opinion when I heard you recite it: if indeed your manner did not impoſe upon me; for the ſkill and harmony of your elocution is certainly enchanting. I truſt, however, the charming cadence did not entirely overcome the force of my criticiſm; it might poſſibly a little ſoften its ſeverity, but could not totally, I imagine, diſarm me of it. I think therefore I may now ſafely pronounce my opinion of your poems in general; what they are in their ſeveral parts, I ſhall judge when I read them. Farewel.

LETTER XVI. *To* NEPOS.

I Have frequently obſerved, that amongſt the noble actions and remarkable ſayings of diſtinguiſhed perſons in either ſex, thoſe which have been moſt celebrated have not always been the moſt illuſtrious; and I am confirmed in this opinion, by a converſation I had yeſterday with Fannia. This lady is grand-daughter to that celebrated Arria, who animated her huſband to meet death, by her own glorious example. She informed me of ſeveral particulars relating to Arria, not leſs heroical than this famous action of hers, tho' leſs taken notice of; which I am perſuaded will

will raiſe your admiration as much as they did mine. Her huſband Cæcinna Pætus, and her ſon, were both at the ſame time attacked with a dangerous illneſs, of which the ſon died. This youth, who had a moſt beautiful perſon and amiable behavior, was not leſs endeared to his parents by his virtues than by the ties of affection. His mother managed his funeral ſo privately that Pætus did not know of his death. Whenever ſhe came into his bed-chamber, ſhe pretended her ſon was better: and as often as he enquired after his health, would anſwer that he had reſted well, or had eat with an appetite. When ſhe found ſhe could no longer reſtrain her grief, but her tears were guſhing out, ſhe would leave the room, and having given vent to her paſſion, return again with dry eyes and a ſerene countenance, as if ſhe had diſmiſſed every ſentiment of ſorrow at her entrance. The [a] action was, no doubt, truly noble, when drawing the dagger

[a] The ſtory, as mentioned by ſeveral of the ancient hiſtorians, is to this purpoſe: Pætus having joined Scribonianus, who was in arms in Illyria againſt Claudius, was taken after the death of the latter, and condemned to death. Arria, having in vain ſolicited his life, perſuaded him to deſtroy himſelf, rather than ſuffer the ignominy of falling by the executioner's hands; and in order to encourage him to an act, to which it ſeems he was not much inclined, ſhe ſet him the example in the manner Pliny relates.

" In a pleaſure-houſe belonging to the *Villa Ludoviſa* at " Rome there is a fine ſtatue repreſenting this action: Pætus " is ſtabbing himſelf with one hand, and holds up the dying " Arria with the other. Her ſinking body hangs ſo looſe, as " if

dagger ſhe plunged it in her breaſt, and then preſented it to her huſband with that ever memorable, I had almoſt ſaid that divine expreſſion, *Pætus, it is not painful.* It muſt however be conſidered, when ſhe ſpoke and acted thus, ſhe had the proſpect of immortal glory before her eyes to encourage and ſupport her. But was it not ſomething much greater, without the view of ſuch powerful motives, to hide her tears, to conceal her grief, and chearfully ſeem the mother when ſhe was ſo no more?

Scribonianus had taken up arms in Illyria againſt Claudius, where having loſt his life, Pætus, who was of his party, was brought priſoner to Rome. When they were going to put him on board a ſhip, Arria beſought the ſoldiers that ſhe might be permitted to go with him: *Certainly,* ſaid ſhe, *you cannot refuſe a man of conſular dignity, as he is, a few ſlaves to wait upon him; but if you will take me, I alone will perform that office.* This favor, however, ſhe could not obtain; upon which ſhe

"if every joint were relaxed." Wright's Travels, p. 334. Martial alſo has celebrated this heroic action in a famous epigram:

Coſta ſuo gladium cum traderet Arria Pæto,
Quem de viſceribus traxerat ipſa ſuis;
Si qua fides, vulnus quod feci non dolet, inquit,
Sed quod tu facies, hoc mihi, Pæte, dolet. L. 1. 14.

When from her breaſt, chaſte Arria ſnatch'd the ſword,
And gave the deathful weapon to her lord,
My wound, ſhe ſaid, believe me, does not ſmart;
'Tis thine alone, my Pætus, pains my heart.

ſhe hired a ſmall fiſhing-veſſel, and boldly ventured to follow the ſhip. At her return to Rome, ſhe met the wife of Scribonianus in the emperor's palace, who preſſing her to diſcover all ſhe knew of that inſurrection, *What!* ſaid ſhe, *ſhall I regard thy advice, who ſaw thy huſband murdered even in thy very arms, and yet ſurviveſt him?* An expreſſion which plainly ſhews, that the noble manner in which ſhe put an end to her life, was no unpremeditated effect of ſudden paſſion. When Thraſea, who married her daughter, was diſſuading her from her purpoſe of deſtroying herſelf, and among other arguments which he uſed, ſaid to her, *Would you then adviſe your daughter to die with me, if my life were to be taken from me? Moſt certainly I would,* ſhe replied, *if ſhe had lived as long and in as much harmony with you, as I have with my Pætus.* This anſwer greatly heightened the alarm of her family, and made them obſerve her for the future more narrowly; which, when ſhe perceived, ſhe aſſured them, all their caution would be to no purpoſe. *You may oblige me,* ſaid ſhe, *to execute my reſolution in a way that will give me more pain, but it is impoſſible you ſhould prevent it.* She had ſcarce ſaid this, when ſhe ſprang from her chair, and running her head with the utmoſt violence againſt the wall, ſhe fell down, in appearance dead. But being brought to herſelf, *I told you,* ſaid ſhe,

if

if you would not ſuffer me to take the eaſy paths to death, I ſhould make my way to it thro' ſome more difficult paſſage. Now, is there not, my friend, ſomething much greater in all this, than the ſo-much-talked-of, *Pætus, it is not painful?* to which, indeed, it ſeems to have led the way: and yet this laſt is the favorite topic of fame, while all the former are paſſed over in profound ſilence. Whence I cannot but infer, what I obſerved in the beginning of my letter, that the moſt famous actions are not always the moſt noble. Farewel.

LETTER XVII. *To* SERVIANUS.

TO what ſhall I attribute your long ſilence? Is it want of health, or want of leiſure that prevents your writing? Or is it, perhaps, that you have no opportunity of conveying your letters? Free me, I intreat you, from the perplexity of theſe doubts; for they are more, be aſſured, than I am able to ſupport; and do ſo, even tho' it be at the expence of an expreſs meſſenger: I will gladly bear his charges, and even reward him too, ſhould he bring me the news I wiſh.—As for myſelf, I am well, if That, with any propriety, can be ſaid of a man, who lives in the utmoſt ſuſpenſe and anxiety, under the apprehenſion of all the accidents

cidents which can poſſibly befall the friend he moſt tenderly loves. Farewel.

LETTER XVIII. *To* SEVERUS.

I Was obliged by my conſular office to compliment the emperor [a] in the name of the republic; but after I had performed that ceremony in the ſenate in the uſual manner, and as fully as the time and place would allow, I thought it agreeable to the affection of a good ſubject, to enlarge thoſe general heads, and extend them into a complete diſcourſe. My principal view in doing ſo, was, to confirm the emperor in his virtues, by paying that tribute of applauſe to them which they ſo juſtly deſerve; and at the ſame time to direct future princes, not in the formal way of lecture, but by *his* more engaging example, to thoſe paths they muſt purſue, if they would attain the ſame heights of glory. To inſtruct princes how to form their conduct, is a noble, but difficult taſk, and may, perhaps, be eſteemed a preſumption: but to applaud the character of an accompliſhed emperor, and to hold him out to poſterity, as a light to guide ſucceeding monarchs, is a method equally uſeful, and much more modeſt. It afforded me a very ſingular pleaſure when I recited this pane-

[a] Trajan.

panegyric, that my friends gave me their company, tho' I did not ſolicit them in the uſual form of circular billets, but only deſired their attendance, if it would be agreeable to them, and they were entirely diſengaged. You know the excuſes which are generally made at Rome to avoid invitations of this kind; yet, tho' the weather proved extremely bad at that time, they attended the recital for two days together; and when I thought it would be unreaſonable to detain them any longer, they inſiſted upon my going through with it the next day. Shall I conſider this as an honor paid to myſelf, or to polite literature? Rather let me ſuppoſe to the latter, which, tho' well-nigh extinct, ſeems to be now again reviving amongſt us. Yet what was the ſubject which raiſed this uncommon attention? No other than what formerly, even in the ſenate, where we were obliged to ſubmit to it, we could not endure to hear, tho' but for a few moments. But now, you ſee, we have patience to recite and attend to a topic of the ſame nature for three days together: and the reaſon of the difference is, not that we have more eloquence, but more liberty than formerly, and conſequently write with more ſpirit. It is an additional glory therefore to our preſent emperor, that this ſort of harangues, which were once as odious as they were falſe, are now as pleaſing as they are ſincere. But it was not only the earneſt attention

of my audience which afforded me pleaſure; I was greatly delighted too with the juſtneſs of their taſte: for I obſerved, that the more nervous parts of my diſcourſe gave them much ſatisfaction. It is true, indeed, this work, which was written for the peruſal of the world in general, was read only to a few; however, I would willingly look upon their particular judgment as an earneſt of that of the public, and rejoice at their manly taſte as if it were univerſally ſpread. It was in eloquence as in muſic, the vitiated ears of the audience introduced a depraved ſtile; but now, I am inclined to hope, as a more refined judgment prevails in the public, our compoſitions of both kinds will improve too; for thoſe authors, whoſe only view is to pleaſe, will form their works upon the general taſte of the people. I imagine, however, in ſubjects of this nature the florid ſtile is moſt proper; and am ſo far from thinking that the gay coloring I have uſed, will be eſteemed foreign and unnatural, that I am moſt apprehenſive that cenſure will fall upon thoſe parts where I have been moſt plain and unornamented. Nevertheleſs I ſincerely wiſh the time may come (and would to heaven it now were!) when the ſmooth and luſcious manner which has infected our ſtile, ſhall give place, as it ought, to ſevere and chaſte compoſition.—Thus I have given you an account how I have been employed theſe laſt

laſt three days, that your abſence might not entirely deprive you of a pleaſure, which, from your friendſhip to me, and the part you take in every thing that concerns the intereſt of learning, I know you would have received, if you had been preſent. Farewel.

LETTER XIX. *To* CALVISIUS RUFUS.

I Muſt have recourſe to you, as uſual, in an affair which concerns my finances. An eſtate is offered to be ſold which lies contiguous to mine, and indeed is intermixed with it. There are ſeveral circumſtances which ſtrongly incline me to this purchaſe, as there are others no leſs weighty which deter me from it. The firſt recommendation it has, is, the agreeableneſs of its joining to me; the next, the advantage as well as the pleaſure of being able to viſit it under one trouble and expence; to have it looked after by the ſame ſteward, and cultivated almoſt by the ſame huſbandmen; and to have only one villa to maintain, as it will be ſufficient to keep up the other juſt in common repair. I take into this account furniture, houſe-keepers, gardeners, artificers, and all the apparatus that relates to the game, as it ſaves a very conſiderable expence when you are not obliged to keep them at more houſes than one. On the other hand, I don't know

whether it is prudent to venture ſo much of one's property under the ſame climate, and to the ſame caſualties; it ſeems a more ſure method of guarding againſt the caprices of fortune, to diſtribute one's poſſeſſions into different ſituations: beſides, there is ſomething extremely amuſing in ſhifting the ſcene, and travelling from one eſtate to another. But to mention the point of principal difficulty: the lands are rich, fertile, and well-watered, conſiſting chiefly of meadow grounds, vineyards, and woods, the produce of which, tho' it is not very great, or very profitable, yet ſeldom fails: but then, to balance the advantages of ſoil, the preſent tenants have been extremely oppreſſed. The perſon who was laſt in poſſeſſion uſed frequently to ſeize and ſell their ſtock, by which means, tho' he leſſened the debt for the preſent, yet in the event he greatly impoveriſhed the eſtate, and the conſequence was, that they were again in arrears. I ſhall be obliged therefore to furniſh theſe honeſt farmers with a new ſupply of hands for tillage, which I muſt be at the expence of buying, as there are none left upon the eſtate, neither have I any bond-ſlaves [a] of my own. And now it remains only to inform you of the price, which is three

[a] The Romans uſed to employ their criminals in the lower offices of huſbandry, ſuch as ploughing, &c. Plin. H. N. l. 18. 3.

millions [b] of ſeſterces. It has been formerly ſold for five [c] millions, but partly by the general calamity of the times, and partly by its being thus ſtripped of laborers, the income of this eſtate is reduced, and conſequently its value. You will be inclined, perhaps, to enquire whether I can eaſily raiſe the purchaſe-money? It is true, indeed, my eſtate is chiefly in land, tho' I have ſome money placed out at intereſt; but I can without difficulty borrow any ſum I have occaſion for. I have always a ſure reſource in the purſe of my wife's mother, which I can uſe with the ſame freedom as my own; ſo that you need not give yourſelf any trouble as to that article, if you ſhould have no other objections, which I beg you would very maturely conſider: for as in every thing elſe, ſo particularly in matters of œconomy, no man has more judgment and experience than yourſelf. Farewel.

LETTER XX. *To* MAXIMUS.

YOU remember, no doubt, to have read what commotions were occaſioned by the law which directs that the [d] elections of magiſtrates

[b] About 24,000l. of our money.

[c] About 40,000l. of our money.

[d] The author of this law was one Gabinius, a tribune of the people, A. U. 614. It gave a very conſiderable blow to the influence of the nobility, as in this way of balloting it could

ſtrates ſhall be by balloting, and how much the author of it was both approved and condemned. Yet this very law the ſenate lately unanimouſly received, and upon the election-day, with one conſent, called for the ballots. It muſt be owned, the method by open votes had introduced into the ſenate more riot and diſorder than is ſeen even in the aſſemblies of the people; all regularity in ſpeaking, all decency of ſilence, all dignity of character was broke thro'; and it was univerſal diſſonance and clamor: here, the ſeveral candidates running from ſide to ſide with their patrons; there, a troop collected together in the middle of the ſenate-houſe; and, in ſhort, the whole aſſembly divided into ſeparate parties, created the moſt indecent confuſion. Thus widely had we departed from the manners of our anceſtors, who conducted theſe elections with a calmneſs and regularity ſuitable to the reverence which is due to the majeſty of the ſenate. I have been informed by ſome who remember thoſe times, that the method obſerved in their aſſemblies was this: the name of the perſon who offered himſelf for any office being called over, a profound ſilence enſued, when immediately the candidate appeared, who after he had ſpoke for himſelf, and given an account to

could not be diſcovered on which ſide the people gave their votes, and conſequently took off that reſtraint they before lay under, by the fear of offending their ſuperiors.

the ſenate of his life and manners, called witneſſes in ſupport of his character. Theſe were, either the perſon under whom he had ſerved in the army, or to whom he had been Quæſtor, or both, (if the caſe admitted of it) to whom he alſo joined ſome of thoſe friends who eſpouſed his intereſt. They delivered what they had to ſay in his favor, in few words, but with great dignity: and this had far more influence than the modern method of humble ſolicitation. Sometimes the candidate would object either to the birth, or age, or character of his competitor; to which the ſenate would liſten with a ſevere and impartial attention: and thus was merit generally preferred to intereſt. But corruption having abuſed this wiſe inſtitution of our anceſtors, we were obliged to have recourſe to the way of balloting, as the moſt probable remedy for this evil. The method being new, and immediately put in practice, it anſwered the preſent purpoſe very well; but, I am afraid, in proceſs of time it will introduce new inconveniencies; as this manner of balloting ſeems to afford a ſort of ſcreen to injuſtice and partiality. For how few are there who preſerve the ſame delicacy of conduct in ſecret, as when expoſed to the view of the world? The truth is, the generality of mankind revere Fame more than Conſcience. But this, perhaps, may be

be pronouncing too haſtily upon a future contingency: be it therefore as it may, we have in the mean while obtained by this method an election of ſuch magiſtrates as beſt deſerved the honor. For it was with us as with thoſe ſort of judges who are named upon the ſpot, we were taken before we had time to be biaſſed, and therefore determined impartially.

I have given you this detail, not only as a piece of news; but becauſe I am glad to ſeize every opportunity of ſpeaking of the republic; a ſubject, which as we have fewer occaſions of mentioning than our anceſtors, ſo we ought to be more careful not to let any of them ſlip. In good earneſt, I am tired with repeating over and over the ſame compliments, *How d' ye do?* and *I hope you are well.* Why ſhould our letters for ever turn upon trivial and domeſtic concerns? It is true, indeed, the direction of the public weal is in the hands of a ſingle perſon, who, for the general good, takes upon himſelf ſolely to eaſe us of the care and weight of government; but ſtill that bountiful ſource of power permits, by a very generous diſpenſation, ſome ſtreams to flow down to us: and of theſe we may not only taſte ourſelves; but thus, as it were, adminiſter them to our abſent friends. Farewel.

LETTER XXI. *To* PRISCUS.

I Have juſt received an account of the death of poor Martial, which much concerns me. He was a man of an acute and lively genius, and his writings abound with an agreeable ſpirit of wit and ſatire, conducted at the ſame time by great candor and good-nature. When he left Rome I made him a preſent to defray the charges of his journey, which I gave him, not only as a teſtimony of my friendſhip, but in return for the verſes with which he had complimented me. It was the cuſtom of the ancients to diſtinguiſh thoſe poets with honorable and pecuniary rewards, who had celebrated particular perſons or cities in their verſes; but this generous practice, with every other that is fair and noble, is now grown out of faſhion; and in conſequence of having ceaſed to act laudably, we conſider applauſe as an impertinent and worthleſs tribute. You will be deſirous, perhaps, to ſee the verſes which merited this acknowledgment from me; and I believe I can, from my memory, partly ſatisfy your curioſity, without referring you to his works: but if you are pleaſed with this ſpecimen of them, you muſt turn to his poems for the reſt. He addreſſes himſelf to his muſe, whom he

he directs to go to my houſe upon the [a] *Eſquiliæ*; but to approach me with reſpect:

Go, wanton muſe, but go with care,
Nor meet, ill-tim'd, my Pliny's ear;
He, by ſage Minerva taught,
Gives the day to ſtudious thought,
And plans that eloquence divine,
Which ſhall to future ages ſhine,
And rival, wond'rous Tully! thine.
Then, cautious, watch the vacant hour,
When Bacchus reigns in all his pow'r;
When crown'd with roſy chaplets gay,
E'en rigid Catos read my lay [b].

Do you not think that the poet who wrote in ſuch terms of me, deſerved ſome friendly marks of my bounty *then*, and that he merits my ſorrow *now?* For he gave me the moſt he could, and it was want of power only, if his preſent was not more valuable. But to ſay truth, what higher can be conferred on man than honor, and applauſe, and immortality?—And tho' it ſhould be granted, that his poems will not be immortal, ſtill, no doubt, he compoſed them upon the contrary ſuppoſition. Farewel.

[a] One of the ſeven famous hills upon which Rome was ſituated.

[b] Mart. l. x. 19.

THE LETTERS OF PLINY.

BOOK IV.

LETTER I. *To* FABATUS.

YOU have long desired a visit from your grand-daughter [a] and myself. Nothing, be assured, could be more agreeable to us both; for we equally wish to see you, and are determined to delay that pleasure no longer. For this purpose our baggage is actually making ready, and we are hastening to you with all the expedition the roads will permit. We shall stop only once, and that

[a] Calphurnia, Pliny's wife.

that for a ſhort time; intending to turn a little out of the way in order to go into Tuſcany: not for the ſake of looking upon our eſtate, and into our family concerns, for that we could defer to another opportunity; but to perform an indiſpenſable duty. There is a town near my eſtate, called [b] Tifernum-upon-the-Tiber, which put itſelf under my patronage when I was yet a youth. Theſe people enter extremely into my intereſt, celebrate my arrival among them, expreſs the greateſt concern when I leave them, and in ſhort give every proof of an affection towards me as ſtrong as it is undeſerved. That I may return their good offices (for what generous mind can bear to be excelled in acts of friendſhip?) I have built a temple in this place, at my own expence; and as it is finiſhed, it would be a ſort of impiety to omit the dedication of it any longer. We deſign, therefore, to be there on the day that ceremony is to be performed, and I have reſolved to celebrate it with a general feaſt. We may poſſibly continue there all the next day, but we ſhall make ſo much the more expedition upon the road. May we have the happineſs to find you and your daughter in good health! as I am ſure we ſhall in good ſpirits, if you ſee us ſafely arrived. Farewel.

LET-

[b] Now Citta di Caſtello.

LETTER II. *To* CLEMENS.

REGULUS has loſt his ſon; and it is, perhaps, the only undeſerved misfortune which could have befallen him; for I much doubt whether he thinks it one. The boy was of a ſprightly, but ambiguous turn; however he ſeemed capable enough of ſteering right, if he could have avoided ſplitting upon his father's example. Regulus gave him his [a] freedom, in order to entitle him to the eſtate left him by his mother; and when he got into poſſeſſion of it, endeavored (as the character of the man made it generally believed) to wheedle him out of it, by the moſt ſingular and indecent complaiſance. This, perhaps, you will ſcarce think credible; but if you conſider Regulus, you will not be long of that opinion. However, he now expreſſes his concern for the loſs of this youth in a moſt outrageous manner. The boy had a great number of little coach and ſaddle horſes; dogs of different ſorts, together with parrots, black-birds, and nightingales [b] in abundance: all theſe Regulus ſlew

[a] The Romans had an abſolute power over their children, of which no age or ſtation of the latter deprived them. See B. 8. Let. 18. note [b].

[b] This bird was much eſteemed amongſt nice eaters, and was ſold at a high price. Horace mentions, as an inſtance of great

ſlew [c] round the funeral pile of his ſon, in the oſtentation of an affected grief. He is viſited upon this occaſion by a ſurprizing number of people, who tho' they ſecretly deteſt and abhor him, yet are as aſſiduous in their attendance upon him, as if they were influenced by a principle of real eſteem and affection; or, to ſpeak my ſentiments in few words, they endeavor to recommend themſelves to his favor, by following his example. He is retired to his villa 'croſs the Tiber; where he has covered a vaſt extent

great extravagance, two brothers who uſed to dine upon them:

Quinti progenies Arri, par nobile fratrum——
Luſcinias ſoliti impenſo prandere coëmtas. L. 2. Sat. 3.

A noble pair of brothers———
On nightingales of monſtrous purchaſe dined.
Mr. FRANCIS.

[c] From an unaccountable notion that prevailed among the ancients, that the ghoſts delighted in blood, it was cuſtomary to kill a great number of beaſts, and throw them on the funeral pile. In the more ignorant and barbarous ages, men were the unhappy victims of this horrid rite. Even the compaſſionate Æneas is repreſented by Virgil as practiſing this cruel ceremony, at the funeral honors which he performed to the memory of the unfortunate Pallas.

——— *Sulmone creatos*
Quatuor hic juvenes, totidem quos educat Uſens,
Viventes rapit; inferias quos immolat umbris,
Captivoque rogi perfundat ſanguine flammas. Æn. 10. 517.

Four youths by Sulmo, four by Uſens bred,
Unhappy victims! deſtin'd to the dead,
He ſeiz'd alive, to offer on the pyre,
And ſprinkle with their blood the funeral fire. Mr. PITT.

extent of ground with his porticos, and crowded all the ſhore with his ſtatues: for he blends prodigality with covetouſneſs, and vain-glory with infamy. By his continuing there, he lays his viſitors under the great inconvenience of coming to him at this unwholſome ſeaſon; and he ſeems to conſider the trouble they put themſelves to, as a matter of conſolation. He gives out, with his uſual abſurdity, that he deſigns to marry. You muſt expect therefore, to hear ſhortly of the wedding of a man oppreſt with ſorrow and years; that is, of one who marries both too ſoon and too late. Do you aſk me why I conjecture thus? Certainly, not becauſe he affirms it himſelf (for never was there ſo infamous a liar) but becauſe there is no doubt that Regulus will do every thing he ought not. Farewel.

LETTER III. *To* ANTONINUS.

THAT you have twice enjoyed the dignity of Conſul, with a conduct equal to that of our moſt illuſtrious anceſtors; that few (your modeſty will not ſuffer me to ſay none) ever have, or ever will come up to the integrity and wiſdom of your Aſiatic adminiſtration; that in virtue, in authority, and even in years you are the firſt of Romans; theſe, moſt certainly, are ſhining and noble parts of your character: nevertheleſs, I own, it is in your retired hours that I moſt admire

mire you. To ſeaſon the ſeverity of buſineſs with the ſprightlineſs of wit, and to temper wiſdom with politeneſs, is as difficult as it is great: yet theſe uncommon qualities you have moſt happily united in thoſe wonderful charms, which not only grace your converſation, but particularly diſtinguiſh your writings. Your lips, like the venerable old man's in [a] Homer, drop honey, and one would imagine the bee had diffuſed her ſweetneſs over all you compoſe. Theſe were the ſentiments I had when I lately read your Greek epigrams and ſatires. What elegance, what beauties ſhine in this collection! how ſweetly the numbers flow, and how exactly are they wrought up in the true ſpirit of the ancients! what a vein of wit runs thro' every line, and how conformable is the whole to the rules of juſt criticiſm! I fancied I had got in my hands Callimachus or Herod, or, if poſſible, ſome poet even ſuperior to theſe: tho' indeed, neither of thoſe authors excelled, as you have, in both thoſe ſpecies of poetry. Is it poſſible, that a Roman can write Greek in ſo much perfection? I proteſt I do not believe Athens herſelf can be more Attic. To own the truth, I cannot but envy Greece the honor of your pre-

[a] ——————————Νεστωρ
Ηδυεπης αυορουσε, λιγυς Πυλιων αγορητης,
Του και απο γλωσσης μελιτος γλυκιων ρεεν αυδη. Il. 1. 247.
Experienc'd Neſtor, in perſuaſion ſkill'd;
Words ſweet as honey from his lips diſtill'd. POPE.

preference. And ſince you can write thus elegantly in a foreign language, it is paſt conjecture what you could have performed in your own. Farewel.

LETTER IV. *To* Sossius.

I Have a very ſingular value for Calviſius Nepos; as indeed he is a man of indefatigable induſtry, great eloquence, and (what I prefer to all the reſt) of conſummate integrity: he is nephew to your friend and my gueſt Calviſius. I beg therefore you would do him and his uncle the honor of making him one of the tribunes [a] of the ſoldiers. It will be an obligation to us at the ſame time, as well as to Nepos, whom, I am perſuaded, you will think equally deſerving your favor. You have beſtowed numberleſs good offices upon many; but I will venture to ſay you never conferred one that was better placed than here; and few, perhaps, ſo well. Farewel.

LETTER V. *To* Sparsus.

IT is ſaid, when [b] Æſchines, at the requeſt of the Rhodians, read to them one of his orations, together with that which Demoſthenes had com-

[a] Their buſineſs was to decide all controverſies in the army, to take care of the works and camp, &c. Their command laſted but ſix months. Kennet's Antiq.

[b] See B. 2. Let. 3.

compoſed upon the ſame occaſion, they were both received with the loudeſt applauſe. I am not ſurprized that the harangues of ſuch excellent orators ſhould be thus warmly admired, when I conſider, that even an oration of mine, which I lately recited before a very learned audience, was heard with equal earneſtneſs and approbation, for two days ſucceſſively; yet there was not the pleaſure which ariſes from a contention between two rival pieces, to awaken their attention. The Rhodians, beſides the particular merit of the orations, had the entertainment of comparing them together, to excite their curioſity; but mine had the good fortune to pleaſe, tho' deſtitute of that enlivening recommendation; whether deſervedly or not, you will judge, when you read the performance; the extent of which will not permit me to introduce it to you with a longer preface. I muſt therefore ſhorten my letter, in order to reconcile you the better to the length of the ſpeech that attends it; which, however, I have not enlarged beyond the bounds my ſubject requires. Farewel.

LETTER VI. *To* NASO.

A Storm of hail, I am informed, has deſtroyed all the produce of my eſtate in Tuſcany; while that which I have on the other ſide the Po, tho'

tho' it has proved extremely fruitful this ſeaſon, yet, from the exceſſive cheapneſs of every thing, turns to ſmall account. Laurentinum is the ſingle poſſeſſion which yields me any advantage. I have nothing there, indeed, but a houſe and gardens; all the reſt is barren ſands; ſtill, however, my beſt productions riſe at Laurentinum. It is there I cultivate, if not my lands, at leaſt my mind, and form many a compoſition. As in other places I can ſhew you full barns; ſo there I can entertain you with good ſtore of the literary kind. Let me adviſe you then, if you wiſh for a never-failing revenue, to purchaſe ſomething upon this contemplative coaſt. Farewel.

LETTER VII. *To* LEPIDUS.

I Have often told you that Regulus is a man of ſpirit: whatever he engages in, he is ſure to execute in a moſt extraordinary manner. He choſe lately to be extremely concerned for the loſs of his ſon: accordingly he mourned for him in a way which no man ever mourned before. He took it into his head that he would have ſeveral ſtatues and repreſentations of him; immediately all the artizans in Rome are ſet to work. Colors, wax, braſs, ſilver, ivory, marble, all exhibit the figure of young Regulus. Not long ago he read,

before a numerous audience, a panegyric upon the life of his ſon: a large book upon the life of a boy! then a thouſand tranſcribers were employed to copy this curious anecdote, which he diſperſed all over the empire. He wrote likewiſe a ſort of circular letter to the ſeveral [a] Decurii, to deſire they would chooſe-out one of their order who had a ſtrong clear voice, to read this eulogy to the people; and I am informed it has been done accordingly. Had this ſpirit (or whatever elſe you will call an earneſtneſs in executing all one undertakes) been rightly applied, what infinite good might it have produced! The misfortune is, this active caſt is generally ſtrongeſt in men of vicious characters: for as ignorance begets raſhneſs, and knowledge inſpires caution; ſo modeſty is apt to depreſs and weaken the great and well-formed genius, whilſt boldneſs ſupports and ſtrengthens low and little minds. Regulus is a ſtrong proof of the truth of this obſervation: he has a weak voice, an aukward addreſs, a thick ſpeech, a ſlow imagination, and no memory; in a word, he has nothing but an extravagant genius: and yet by the aſſiſtance of this flighty turn and much impudence, he paſſes with many for a finiſhed orator. Herennius Senecio reverſed [b] Cato's definition of an orator, and

[a] See B. 1. Let. 8. in not.

[b] Cato, as we learn from Nonius, compoſed a treatiſe upon rhetoric, for the uſe of his ſon, wherein he defined an orator to

and applied it with great juſtneſs to Regulus: *An orator*, ſaid he, *is a bad man unſkilled in the art of ſpeaking*. And, in good earneſt, Cato's definition is not a more exact deſcription of a true orator, than Senecio's is of the character of this man.

to be, *a good man ſkilled in the art of ſpeaking*. The judicious Quinctilian has embraced this notion, and employs a whole chapter to prove that, "None but a good man can be "an orator;" for want of virtue is, in this excellent critic's eſtimation, want of genius: noble ſentiments, and unworthy actions, can never, he maintains, reſide in the ſame boſom: *in eodem pectore nullum eſt honeſtum turpiumque conſortium*. Inſt. Orat. l. 12. c. 1. Longinus eſtabliſhes the ſame principle; as it indeed prevails in general throughout the ancients, which they extend not only to oratory, but poetry and all the fine arts. A modern author (whom future ages will mention with the beſt of the ancients) has adopted this opinion, and illuſtrated it in ſeveral parts of his inimitable writings: "Knavery, ſays that "noble writer, is mere diſſonance and diſproportion; and tho' "villains may have ſtrong tones, and natural capacities of "action; 'tis impoſſible that true *judgment* and *ingenuity* ſhould "reſide, where harmony and *honeſty* have no being.——Thus "the ſenſe of inward numbers, the knowledge and *practice* of "ſocial virtues, and the familiarity and favor of the moral "graces, are eſſential to the character of a deſerving artiſt, "and juſt favorite of the muſes. Thus are the *arts* and *virtues* "mutually friends; and the ſcience of *Virtuoſos*, and that "of *virtue* itſelf, become, in a manner, one and the ſame." [Characteriſtics, vol. 1. p. 208, 338.] Virtue, no doubt, is the higheſt good ſenſe, and all deviations from moral rectitude are ſo many falſe reaſonings. Still it muſt be owned and regretted, that great parts have too often been found united with great deficiencies of the moral kind, to make the reality of that character either improbable or uncommon. Experience will force us to give credit to hiſtory in this caſe, rather than philoſophy, and oblige us to acknowledge there is nothing inconſiſtent in what the elegant Paterculus ſays of Curio, whom he repreſents as, *ingenioſiſſime nequam & facundus malo publico*: "moſt ingeniouſly wicked, and eloquent to the de-"ſtruction of his country." Paterc. Hiſt. l. 2. 48.

man. Would you make a ſuitable return to this letter? let me know if you, or any of my friends in your town, have with an air of pleaſantry mouthed (as Demoſthenes calls it) this melancholy piece to the people, like a ſtroller in the market-place. For ſo abſurd a performance muſt move rather laughter than compaſſion; and indeed the compoſition is as puerile as the ſubject. Farewel.

LETTER VIII. *To* ARRIANUS.

MY advancement to the dignity of Augur [a], is indeed an honor that juſtly merits the congratulation you give me; not only as it is highly glorious to receive, even in the ſlighteſt inſtances, a teſtimony of the approbation of ſo wiſe and judicious a prince; but as it is alſo an ancient and ſacred inſtitution, which has this high and peculiar privilege annexed to it, that it is for [b] life. Other ſacerdotal honors, tho' they may, perhaps, equal this in dignity, yet as they are given, ſo they may be taken away: but fortune has no farther power over *this*, than to beſtow it.

What

[a] Their buſineſs was to interpret dreams, oracles, prodigies, &c. and to foretel whether any action ſhould be fortunate, or prejudicial to particular perſons, or to the whole commonwealth. Upon this account they very often occaſioned the diſplacing of magiſtrates, the deferring of public aſſemblies, &c. Kennet's Rom. Antiq. p. 67.

[b] See B. 2. Let. 1. in not.

What recommends this dignity to me ſtill more, is, that I have the honor to ſucceed ſo illuſtrious a perſon as Julius Frontinus. He for many years, upon the nomination-day of proper perſons to be received into the ſacred college, conſtantly propoſed me, as if he had a view to my being his ſucceſſor; and ſince it has actually proved ſo in the event, I am willing to look upon it as ſomething more than accident. But the circumſtance, it ſeems, that moſt pleaſes you in this affair, is, that Tully enjoyed the ſame poſt; and you rejoice (you tell me) to find that I follow his ſteps as cloſely in the paths of honor, as I endeavor to do in thoſe of eloquence. I wiſh, indeed, as I had the advantage to be admitted earlier into the ſacred college, and conſular office than Cicero, ſo I might, in my more advanced years, catch ſome ſpark, at leaſt, of his divine genius! The former, as it is in the gift of man, may happen to me and to many; but the latter is an attainment much too high for my hopes, and in the diſpoſal of heaven alone. Farewel.

LETTER IX. *To* URSUS.

WE have been engaged for ſeveral days paſt in the cauſe of Julius Baſſus, a man grown familiar with misfortunes, and rendered conſpicuous by a ſeries of calamities. In the reign of Veſpaſian, two private perſons informed againſt him, and the affair being referred to the ſenate, it depended there a conſiderable time, when at laſt he was honorably acquitted. During the time of Titus, he was under continual apprehenſions of his reſentment, as being known to favor the intereſts of Domitian: yet when the emperor aſcended the throne, Baſſus was exiled; but afterwards recalled by Nerva. Having obtained the Proconſulſhip of Bithynia, he was at his return from thence accuſed of bribery and extortion; and as he was proſecuted with warmth, he was defended with vigor. The ſentiments of the ſenate were greatly divided; however the majority were on the moſt favorable ſide. Pomponius Rufus, a perſon of great ſpirit and vivacity, was counſel againſt him. He was ſeconded by Theophanes, one of the deputies from the province, and, indeed, the chief promoter and inflamer of this proſecution. I began the reply; for Baſſus inſiſted that the foundation of his defence ſhould be laid by me. He deſired me

me to repreſent the conſideration that was due to his illuſtrious birth, and to the dangers he had undergone; that his accuſers were informers by profeſſion, who reaped conſiderable advantage by their [a] trade; and to diſplay the true reaſons which rendered him odious to the ſeditious, and particularly to Theophanes; but above all, to confute the principal charge that was brought againſt him: for in all the reſt, however grievous the accuſation might appear, he not only deſerved to be acquitted, but highly commended. The great difficulty of the caſe was, that, in the ſimplicity of his heart, he had incautiouſly received the gifts which ſome of his friends in the province (for he had been among them before as Quæſtor) thought proper to ſend him. This, which his accuſers called rapine and extortion, Baſſus juſtified under the notion of *preſents*. But then the laws expreſsly forbid perſons in his ſtation, to receive any preſents whatſoever. Now what method of defence ſhould I ſtrike into upon this occaſion? If I denied the fact, I was afraid it would look like a tacit confeſſion that it was actually extortion: beſides, to diſown what was ſo notorious, would be to heighten rather than to extenuate the charge.

[a] Informers had a fourth part of the effects of the perſons convicted.

And, indeed, he had put that out of the power of his counſel, if they had thought it proper; for he had acknowledged to ſeveral perſons, and particularly to the emperor, that he had received and returned a few ſlight preſents upon his birth-day, and at the feaſt of the [b] Saturnalia. Should I apply to the clemency of the ſenate? That would be ruining my client at once, by confeſſing the nature of his offence was ſuch, that there was no other way of ſaving him. Should I then juſtify the fact? But in ſo doing I ſhould have injured my own character, without rendering any ſervice to Baſſus. Under theſe difficulties I thought it would be beſt to ſteer a middle courſe; and I flatter myſelf I happily hit upon it. But night coming on, ſeparated, as uſual, the combatants. I had ſpoke for three hours and a half, ſo that I had ſtill an hour and half remaining. For the law having allowed ſix hours to the plaintiff, and nine to the defendant, Baſſus had ſo divided this portion of time between me and the advocate who was to ſpeak after me, that I had five hours, and he the reſt. But perceiving my ſpeech had made a favorable impreſſion upon the ſenate, I thought it would be moſt adviſeable to add nothing more; for it is not prudent, you know, to puſh one's ſucceſs

[b] Celebrated in honor of Saturn; at which time it was cuſtomary for friends to ſend preſents to one another.

ſucceſs too far. Beſides, I was apprehenſive I ſhould not have ſtrength to renew the defence the next day, as it is much eaſier to go on without intermiſſion, than to begin again after having reſted. There was yet another conſideration which had great weight with me: I was afraid that as the diſcontinuance of my ſpeech would abate my own ardor; ſo the reſumption of it might prove tireſome to my hearers. When an harangue is carried on in one continued courſe, the ſpeaker beſt keeps up his own fire, and the attention of the audience, both which are apt to cool and grow languid upon a remiſſion: juſt as a continued motion preſerves the light of a torch, which, when once it is extinct, is not eaſily re-inflamed. But Baſſus, almoſt with tears in his eyes, earneſtly preſſed me to go on with his defence for the remainder of the time; which I accordingly complied with, preferring his intereſt to my own. And the event proved extremely favorable; for I found the attention of the ſenate as freſh and lively as if it had been rather animated, than fatigued by the former part of my ſpeech. I was ſeconded by Luccius Albinus, who entered ſo thoroughly into my reaſoning, that our ſpeeches, whilſt they had the variety of different and diſtinct orations, had the connection and uniformity of one entire harangue. Herennius Pollio replied to us with

with great ſpirit and ſolidity: and after him Theophanes ſpoke again: in this, as in every thing elſe, diſcovering his uncommon aſſurance, by preſuming to take up the time of the ſenate after two ſuch eloquent perſons, and of conſular dignity, [b] had ſpoke before him. He continued haranguing till evening, and even beyond it; for they called for lights. The next day Titius Homulus, and Fronto ſpoke glorioufly in behalf of Baſſus. The fourth day was employed in examining the proofs. Bæbius Macer, the conſul elect, declared Baſſus guilty, within the expreſs words of the law relating to bribery and extortion. Cæpio Hiſpo was of opinion, that, without affecting his dignity, the caſe ſhould be referr'd to the ordinary judges: and both their ſentiments were founded in reaſon. You will wonder how that can be, ſince they were ſo extremely different. But you will obſerve that Macer, who conſidered the mere letter of the law, might very reaſonably condemn him, when it appeared he had taken preſents contrary to the expreſs prohibition of that law. On the other hand, Cæpio ſuppoſing that the ſenate had a power (as undoubtedly it has) to moderate or

[b] The two perſons here meant are Herennius Pollio, and Pomponius Rufus, mentioned above, who pleaded againſt Baſſus, on the ſame ſide with Theophanes. Some critics, indeed, ſuppoſe Pliny includes himſelf; but the contrary ſeems plain from the context. See Maſſon. vit. Plin. 119.

or extend the rigor of the laws, might upon very good grounds think this a caſe worthy of their clemency, as being (tho' indeed contrary to the expreſs letter of the law, yet) not unfrequently practiſed. The motion of Cæpio prevailed, and when he roſe up to give the reaſons for his vote, the ſame acclamations attended him, as uſually follow an approved ſpeech. You will eaſily judge therefore, how great the applauſe was after he had ſpoke, when he received ſuch unuſual ones before he began. I find the ſentiments of thoſe without doors, as well as in the houſe, are divided into two parties: they who approve of Cæpio's vote, condemn Macer's as ſevere and hard; on the contrary, the partizans of Macer's opinion, treat the other as too mild and indeed inconſiſtent. They aſſert, it is highly abſurd to ſend a man to be tried before the ordinary judges, and yet ſuffer him to retain his ſeat in the ſenate. I ſhould have told you that there was beſides thoſe I have mentioned, a third opinion. Valerius Paulinus, who joined in ſentiments with Cæpio, was for adding farther, that the ſenate ſhould proceed againſt Theophanes, after he had finiſhed his commiſſion as deputy from the province. For he inſiſted, that Theophanes in the courſe of his accuſation, had been guilty of ſeveral things which fell within the prohibition of this

very law, upon which he grounded his information againſt Baſſus. But tho' this propoſal was in general highly approved by the ſenate, yet the conſuls thought proper to drop it: Paulinus, however, had the full credit of ſo honeſt and bold a motion. At the breaking up of the houſe, Baſſus was received by great crowds of people with the higheſt demonſtrations of joy, and the loudeſt acclamations. This new difficulty which he had fallen into, had recalled the remembrance of his former troubles; and a name which had never been mentioned, but in conjunction with ſome misfortune, together with the appearance of a fine perſon broken with ſorrow and age, had raiſed a general compaſſion towards him—You may look upon this letter as the fore-runner of my ſpeech, which, full and copious as it is, I ſhall ſend you at large; but you muſt not expect it ſoon; for it is a ſubject of too much importance to be reviſed in haſte. Farewel.

LETTER X. *To* SABINUS.

YOUR letter informs me, that Sabina, who appointed you and me her heirs, tho' ſhe has no where expreſly directed that Modeſtus ſhall have his freedom, yet has left him a legacy in the following words; *I give, &c.—to Modeſtus, whom I*

have ordered to be made free: upon which you deſire my ſentiments. I have conſulted upon this occaſion with the moſt learned lawyers, and they all agree Modeſtus is not entitled to his liberty, ſince it is not *expreſly* given, and conſequently that the legacy is void, as being deviſed to a [a] ſlave. But it appears plainly to be a miſtake in the teſtatrix; and therefore I think we ought to act in this caſe as if Sabina had directed in ſo many words, what it is clear ſhe imagined ſhe had. I am perſuaded you will join with me in theſe ſentiments, who ſo religiouſly regard the will of the dead; which indeed, where it can be diſcovered, will always be law to an honeſt mind. Honor is to you and me as ſtrong an obligation, as neceſſity to others. Let Modeſtus then enjoy his freedom and his legacy in as full a manner, as if Sabina had obſerved all the requiſite forms: as indeed they effectually do, who chooſe their heirs with diſcretion. Farewel.

LETTER XI. *To* MINUTIANUS.

YOU have ſcarce, I imagine, yet heard (for the news is but juſt arrived) that Licinianus profeſſes rhetoric in Sicily. This unfortunate perſon,

[a] A ſlave was incapable of property, and therefore whatever he acquired was for the benefit of his maſter.

ſon, who lately enjoyed the dignity of Prætor, and was eſteemed the moſt eloquent of our advocates, is now fallen from a ſenator to an exile, from an orator to a teacher of rhetoric. Licinianus himſelf took notice of this ſad change, in a ſtrong pathetic ſpeech which he made at the opening of his ſchool. *Oh fortune*, ſaid he, *how capriciouſly doſt thou ſport with mankind! Thou makeſt rhetoricians of ſenators, and ſenators of rhetoricians!* a ſarcaſm ſo full of gall [a], that one might almoſt imagine he fixed upon this profeſſion merely for the ſake of an opportunity of applying it. Being dreſſed, when he firſt appeared in the chair, after the Grecian faſhion (for exiles are not permitted to wear the Roman gown) *Alas*, ſays he, looking upon his habit, *I am going to declaim in Latin!* You will ſay, perhaps, this ſituation, wretched and deplorable as it is, is what he well deſerves for having thrown ſo vile a ſtain upon his profeſſion by his abominable lewdneſs. It is true, indeed, he confeſſed the crime with which he was charged; but whether it was from a conſciouſneſs of his guilt, or from an apprehenſion of worſe conſequences if he denied it, is not clear; for Domitian's vengeance generally raged with the greateſt fury, where his evidence failed him moſt. That emperor had determined

[a] See B. 3. let. 9. note *.

mined that Cornelia Maximilla, one of the veſtal [b] virgins, ſhould be buried alive, from an extravagant notion that thoſe kind of exemplary ſeverities did honor to his reign. Accordingly in the character of high-prieſt, or rather indeed in that of a lawleſs and cruel tyrant, he convened the ſacred college, not in the pontifical court where they uſually aſſemble, but at his villa near Alba; and there (by a ſentence no leſs wicked, as it was paſſed when ſhe was not preſent to defend herſelf, than as it was the effect of paſſion and revenge), he condemned her of having violated her veſtal vow. Yet he himſelf had been guilty, not only of debauching his brother's daughter, but was alſo acceſſary to her death: for that lady being a widow, in order to conceal her ſhame, endeavored to procure an abortion, and by that means loſt her

[b] "Their office was to attend upon the rites of Veſta, the "chief part of which was the preſervation of the holy fire. "If this fire happened to go out, it was thought impiety to "light it at any common flame, but they made uſe of the pure "and unpolluted rays of the ſun for that purpoſe. There "were other holy things under their care, of which we have "very uncertain accounts. The chief rules preſcribed them "were, to vow the ſtricteſt chaſtity for the ſpace of 30 years. "After this term was completed, they had liberty to leave the "order. If they broke their vow of virginity, they were bu-"ried alive in a place allotted to that peculiar uſe." Kennet's Antiq. Their character for ſanctity was ſo great, that Livy mentions two of thoſe virgins having violated their vows, as a prodigy that threatened deſtruction to the Roman ſtate. L. 22. c. 57. And Suetonius informs us, that Auguſtus had ſo high an opinion of this religious order, that he intruſted the care of his will with ſix of theſe veſtals. Suet. in vit. Aug.

her life. However, the prieſts were directed to ſee the ſentence immediately performed upon Cornelia. As they were leading her to the place of execution, ſhe called upon Veſta, and the reſt of the Gods, to atteſt her virtue; and amongſt other exclamations, frequently cried out, *Is it poſſible that Cæſar can think me polluted, under the influence of whoſe ſacred functions he has conquered and triumphed?* Whether ſhe ſaid this in flattery or deriſion; whether it proceeded from a conſciouſneſs of her innocence, or contempt of the emperor, is not certain [c]; but ſhe continued exclaiming in this manner, till ſhe came to the place of execution, to which ſhe was led at leaſt like a criminal, tho' perhaps not really one. As ſhe was going down into the ſubterraneous cavern, her gown hung upon ſomething in the way, upon which turning back to diſengage it, the executioner offered her his hand, which ſhe refuſed with ſome horror, as if ſhe could not touch it without impurity. Thus ſhe preſerved the appearance of a conſummate chaſtity to the concluding ſcene of her life,

"[d] *And her laſt care was decently to fall.*"

Celer likewiſe, a Roman knight, who was accuſed of

[c] It was uſual with Domitian to triumph not only without a victory, but even after a defeat.

[d] Euripides in his tragedy of Hecuba.

of being her gallant, during the whole time his ſentence [a] was executing upon him, in the ſquare near the ſenate-houſe, perſiſted in ſaying, *What crime have I been guilty of? I have been guilty of none.* Theſe profeſſions of innocency had fixed upon the character of Domitian the imputation of cruelty and injuſtice, and therefore extremely exaſperated him. Licinianus then, being ſeized by the emperor's orders for having carried off a freed-woman of Cornelia's to one of his ſeats, was adviſed, by the perſons who had the cuſtody of him, to confeſs the fact, if he hoped to obtain favor, and avoid the laſt puniſhment; which he accordingly did. Herennius Senecio ſpoke for him in his abſence, ſomething in that abrupt manner which Antilochus in [b] Homer relates the death of Patroclus: *Dead is Patroclus! Inſtead of an advocate*, ſaid he, *I muſt turn informer: Licinianus is fled!* This news was ſo agreeable to Domitian, that he could not forbear betraying his ſatisfaction: *Then*, ſays he, *has Licinianus acquitted us of injuſtice in this charge; but we will*

[a] The puniſhment inflicted upon the violators of veſtal chaſtity, was, to be ſcourged to death.

[b] Il. Lib. 18. v. 20. ——— *Antilochus appears*
And tells the melancholy tale with tears;
Sad tidings, ſon of Peleus, thou muſt hear,
And wretched I, th' unwilling meſſenger!
Dead is Patroclus! Pope.

not urge his confuſion too far. He accordingly permitted him to carry off ſuch of his effects as he could ſecure before they were ſeized for the uſe of the public, and made his baniſhment eaſy, as a ſort of reward for the complaiſance of this voluntary confeſſion. Licinianus was afterwards, by the clemency of the emperor Nerva, permitted to fix in Sicily, where he now profeſſes rhetoric, and inveighs againſt the caprices of fortune.—You ſee how obedient I am to your commands, by ſending you a circumſtantial detail of foreign as well as domeſtic news. I imagined, indeed, as you were abſent when this tranſaction happened, that you had heard only in general that Licinianus was baniſhed upon account of his lewdneſs. For fame uſually makes her report in general terms, without relating particular circumſtances. I think I deſerve in return a full account of all that happens in your town and its neighborhood; for ſometimes, no doubt, occurrences ariſe there worth relating; however, write any thing, provided you ſend me a letter as long as mine. But I give you notice, I will abate nothing in this demand, and I ſhall not only number the ſides, but even the very lines and ſyllables. Farewel.

LET-

LETTER XII. *To* ARRIANUS.

I KNOW you love Marcellinus; as indeed you have frequently mentioned him to me with approbation; but he will riſe ſtill higher in your affection when I inform you of the honorable part he has lately acted. When he went Quæſtor into one of the provinces, the perſon to whoſe lot it fell to attend him as ſecretary, happening to die before his ſalary became due, Marcellinus had too much honor to think he had a right of applying the ſum which the public had appointed for that purpoſe, to his own uſe. At his return therefore he applied to Cæſar, who referred the conſideration of what ſhould be done with this money, to the ſenate. It was a queſtion indeed of no great importance; however, a queſtion it was. The heirs of the ſecretary claimed it for themſelves, and the commiſſioners of the treaſury for the public. The cauſe was tried, and counſel were heard, who ſpoke extremely well on both ſides. Cæcilius Strabo was of opinion that the public had a right to this ſum. Bæbius Macer gave it for the heirs: but it was determined agreeably to the ſentiments of the former. You will, I am perſuaded, take the firſt opportunity, as I did myſelf, of expreſſing your approbation to Marcellinus of this action; for tho' indeed it is abundant-

ly ſufficient that he has received the applauſe of the emperor and the ſenate, yet the addition of yours will be a very conſiderable ſatisfaction to him. Thoſe who are actuated by a ſenſe of fame, are fond of praiſe, even tho' it comes from their inferiors; but Marcellinus has ſo high an eſteem of you, as to be particularly deſirous to approve himſelf to your judgment. To which let me add, it will heighten his pleaſure when he finds, that the fame of this action has travelled ſo far as to have reached you. For I know not how it is, mankind are generally more pleaſed with an extenſive than even a great reputation. Farewel.

LETTER XIII. *To* CORNELIUS TACITUS.

I Rejoice that you are ſafely arrived in Rome; for tho' I am always deſirous to ſee you, I am more particularly ſo now. I purpoſe to continue a few days longer at my houſe at Tuſculum, in order to finiſh a work which I have upon my hands. For I am afraid, ſhould I put a ſtop to this deſign now that it is ſo nearly completed, I ſhall find it difficult to reſume it. In the mean while, that I may loſe no time, I ſend this letter before me to requeſt a favor of you, which I hope ſhortly to aſk in perſon. But before I inform you what my requeſt is, I muſt let you into the occa-

ſion of it. Being lately at Comum, the place of my nativity, a young lad, ſon to one of my neighbors, made me a viſit. I aſked him whether he ſtudied oratory, and where? he told me he did, and at [a] Mediolanum. And why not here? Becauſe, (ſaid his father, who came with him) we have no profeſſors. "No! ſaid I, ſurely it near-
"ly concerns you who are fathers (and very op-
"portunely ſeveral of the company were ſo) that
"your ſons ſhould receive their education here,
"rather than any where elſe. For where can
"they be placed more agreeably than in their
"own country, or inſtructed with more ſafety
"and leſs expence than at home and under the
"eye of their parents? Upon what very eaſy
"terms might you, by a general contribution,
"procure proper maſters, if you would only ap-
"ply towards the raiſing a ſalary for them, the
"extraordinary expence it coſts you for your
"ſons journies, lodgings, and whatever elſe you
"pay for upon account of their being abroad;
"as pay indeed you muſt in ſuch a caſe for every
"thing. Tho' I have no children myſelf, yet I
"ſhall willingly contribute to a deſign ſo bene-
"ficial to (what I look upon as a child, or a pa-
"rent) my country; and therefore I will ad-
"vance a third part of any ſum you ſhall think
"proper to raiſe for this purpoſe. I would take

[a] Milan.

" upon myſelf the whole expence, were I not ap-
" prehenſive that my benefaction might hereafter
" be abuſed and perverted to private ends; as I
" have obſerved to be the caſe in ſeveral places
" where public foundations of this nature have
" been eſtabliſhed. The ſingle means to prevent
" this miſchief is, to leave the choice of the pro-
" feſſors entirely in the breaſt of the parents,
" who will be ſo much the more careful to de-
" termine properly, as they ſhall be obliged to
" ſhare the expence of maintaining them. For
" tho' they may be careleſs in diſpoſing of ano-
" ther's bounty, they will certainly be cautious
" how they apply their own; and will ſee that
" none but thoſe who deſerve it ſhall receive my
" money, when they muſt at the ſame time re-
" ceive theirs too. Let my example then en-
" courage you to unite heartily in this uſeful de-
" ſign; and be aſſured the greater the ſum my
" ſhare ſhall amount to, the more agreeable it
" will be to me. You can undertake nothing
" that will be more advantageous to your chil-
" dren, nor more acceptable to your country.
" They will by this means receive their educa-
" tion where they receive their birth, and be ac-
" cuſtomed from their infancy to inhabit and
" affect their native ſoil. May you be able to
" procure profeſſors of ſuch diſtinguiſhed abi-
" lities, that the neighboring towns ſhall be glad

" to

" to draw their learning from hence; and as you " now ſend your children to foreigners for educa- " tion, may foreigners in their turn flock hither for " their inſtruction!"

I thought proper thus to lay open to you the riſe of this affair, that you might be the more ſenſible how agreeable it will be to me, if you undertake the office I requeſt. I intreat you therefore, with all the earneſtneſs a matter of ſo much importance deſerves, to look out, amongſt the great numbers of men of letters which the reputation of your genius brings to you, proper perſons to whom we may apply for this purpoſe; but without entering into any agreement with them on my part. For I would leave it entirely free to the parents to judge and chooſe as they ſhall ſee proper: all the ſhare I pretend to claim is, that of contributing my care and my money. If therefore any one ſhall be found who thinks himſelf qualified for the undertaking, he may repair thither; but without relying upon any thing but his merit. Farewel.

LETTER XIV. *To* PATERNUS.

YOU expect, perhaps, as uſual, ſome grave oration; but I am going to put into your hands, as a moſt delicate curioſity, ſome of my poetical amuſements. You will receive then with

this letter a collection of my verſes, which I wrote to while away an idle hour upon the road, in the bath, or at table. They were compoſed upon different occaſions, as I found myſelf in a gay, an amorous, a melancholy, or ſatyrical humor; and accordingly the ſtile is ſometimes elevated, and ſometimes ſimple. I endeavored by this variety to hit different taſtes; as ſome things may be found in them, perhaps, of general reliſh. If you ſhould meet with any paſſages which may ſeem too free, your reading will ſupply you with my apology, in the example of thoſe great and venerable names who have gone before me in the ſame kind of writing, who without ſcruple have employed not only the warmeſt deſcriptions, but the plaineſt terms. This, however, is a liberty I have not allowed myſelf; not as pretending to more ſeverity (for why ſhould I?) but becauſe, in truth, I have leſs courage. Nevertheleſs, I entirely approve of the rule which Catullus lays down for this kind of compoſitions;

Let the poet's conduct be
Free from wanton levity:
Not ſo his muſe—her ſportive lay
Pleaſes moſt, when moſt ſhe's gay.

You muſt look upon it as an inſtance of the great value I ſet upon your judgment, that I venture to ſubmit the whole to your examination, rather than ſelect out of them ſome of the more finiſhed pieces for your approbation. Indeed in this kind of miſcellaneous collections, what would paſs off well enough if they were viewed ſeparately, loſe all their advantage, by appearing in better company. But a ſenſible and diſcerning reader ought not to compare pieces of diſtinct ſorts with one another, but examine each performance apart, and if it is perfect in its kind, not condemn it becauſe it falls ſhort of the beauties of ſome others of a different nature. But I will ſay nothing more of them: for to attempt to excuſe or recommend this idle buſineſs by a long preface, would be adding one folly to another. I will only therefore premiſe farther, that I deſign to give theſe trifles the title of [a] *Hendecaſyllables*, in alluſion to the meaſure in which the verſes are compoſed. Call them, if you think proper, Epigrams, Eclogues, or (as many others have) little poems; in a word, give them what name you pleaſe, I offer them only as *Hendecaſyllables*. All I beg of your ſincerity is, that you would ſpeak your opinion of them to me, with the ſame freedom that you would to others. When I aſk

[a] A verſe conſiſting of eleven ſyllables.

aſk this, I think, I lay you under no difficulty. If, indeed, theſe little poetical eſſays were my only or chief productions, it might ſound, perhaps, a little harſh to adviſe me, *to mind ſomething elſe*; but you may with great delicacy and politeneſs tell me, *I have ſomething elſe to mind.* Farewel.

LETTER XV. *To* FUNDANUS.

IF I can pretend to judgment in any thing, it is undoubtedly in the ſingular affection which I have for Aſinius Rufus. He is a perſon of the higheſt merit, and a friend to all good men, in which number why may I not venture to include myſelf? He and Tacitus (to whoſe eminent virtues you are no ſtranger) are united in the ſtricteſt intimacy. If therefore you eſteem us, you can but have the ſame favorable ſentiments of Rufus; for a ſimilitude of manners is, you know, the ſtrongeſt cement of friendſhip. He has ſeveral children: and in this, as in every thing elſe, he acts the part of a friend to his country, by ſupplying it with a numerous race of citizens, which he ſees with pleaſure extend to a ſecond generation; and this in an age when even one child is thought a burthen, as it prevents that lucrative

* lucrative adulation which is uſually paid to thoſe who have none. But he ſcorns ſuch low views, and thinks himſelf happy in the title of grand-father; for which he is indebted to Saturius Firmus: a perſon whom you would eſteem as much as I do, if you knew him as well. My deſign in all this detail, is, to let you ſee, what a numerous family you may oblige by conferring a ſingle favor: a favor which I apply to you for, becauſe I ſincerely wiſh and aſſuredly preſage you will ſoon be in a condition to grant it. I hope and believe you will be Conſul the approaching

* As luxury prevailed among the Romans, avarice, its ſure attendant, increaſed in proportion, and among other baſe methods of gratifying the importunate demands of unbounded deſires, the mean practice of paying court to the wealthy with a view to their fortunes, was extremely common. Horace has expoſed this contemptible commerce in his uſual agreeable manner, and recommends it as the moſt infallible method of becoming rich.

——— ——— " *unde*
" *Divitias æriſque ruam, dic augur, acervos?*"
Dixi equidem, & dico: captes aſtutus ubique
Teſtamenta ſenum; neu, ſi vafer unus & alter
Inſidiatorem præroſo fugerit hamo,
Aut ſpem deponas, aut artem, illuſus, omittas.
Sat. 5. l. 2.

" Tell, for you know, my friend prophetic tell,
" What ſhall I do my empty bags to ſwell?"
Have I not ſaid it? and I ſay it ſtill,
Court each rich dolt, and ſlide into his will:
Tho' here or there, perhaps, a rogue be found
Too wiſe to gorge the hook he nibbles round,
Loſe not thy hopes, nor quit, deceiv'd, the game.

proaching year: and in this perſuaſion I am confirmed both by your own conſpicuous merit, and the diſtinguiſhing judgment of the emperor. Aſinius Baſſus, the eldeſt ſon of Rufus, ſolicits the Quæſtorſhip at the ſame time. I know not whether I ought to ſay (which however the father would have me both ſay and think, tho' Baſſus is too modeſt to allow of it) that he is a greater man than his father. Were I to repreſent his abilities, his probity, his learning, his genius, his application and his parts as great as you will moſt certainly experience them; you, who never yet ſuſpected my veracity, would ſcarce conceive he deſerved the character. I wiſh our age ſo abounded in merit, as to ſupply you with ſome who might juſtly ſtand in competition with him. In that caſe I ſhould be the firſt to adviſe you, to conſider well where to fix your choice: but the misfortune is—however I will not ſpeak of my friend in an invidious ſtrain. I will only ſay he is a young man, who deſerves you ſhould look upon him in the ſame relation as our anceſtors uſed to conſider their [a] Quæſtors, that is, as your ſon. Men of your character for wiſdom ſhould chooſe their political children of the ſame caſt they would wiſh

[a] The connection between a Conſul and his Quæſtor, &c. was conſidered by the ancient Romans as a tye of the ſtrongeſt kind. Vid. Cic. in Verrem.

wiſh nature to form their real ones. Will it not be an honor to your Conſulſhip to have a Quæſtor whoſe father has been Prætor, and whoſe relations Conſuls, yet who, tho' but a youth, reflects back to his family (and that by their own confeſſion) as much glory as he derives from it? Let me entreat you then to comply with my requeſt and my advice. In which, if I ſeem premature, I hope you will pardon me, when you conſider, that in a place where every thing is ſeized by the man who can firſt lay hold of it, it is ſtaying much too late to wait till preciſely the proper time: beſides that there is a pleaſure in anticipating one's wiſhes. Allow Baſſus then to revere you already as Conſul, and do you in return eſteem him as your Quæſtor; and may I, who love you both, enjoy that double pleaſure. The truth is, as you have each ſo equal a claim to my affection, that I ſhall be obliged to promote with all my aſſiduity and credit both your intereſts in this affair, tho' they ſhould happen to be diſtinct; ſo it will be extremely agreeable if I may be able to ſerve theſe two ends at one and the ſame time in my good offices to this young man; and in a word, to be ſupported in this ſolicitation by your aſſiſtance, to whoſe judgment and ſuffrage the ſenate pays ſo great a regard. Farewel.

LET-

LETTER XVI. *To* VALERIUS PAULINUS.

REjoice with me, my friend, not only upon my account, but your own, and that of the public; for Eloquence is ſtill held in honor. Being lately engaged to plead in a cauſe before the Centumviri, the crowd was ſo great that I could not get to my place, but in paſſing by the tribunal where the judges ſat. And I have this pleaſing circumſtance to add farther, that a young nobleman having loſt his robe in the preſs, ſtood in his veſt to hear me for ſeven hours together: for ſo long I was ſpeaking; and with a ſucceſs equal to my great fatigue. Come on then, my friend, and let us earneſtly purſue our ſtudies, nor ſcreen our own indolence under pretence of that of the public. Never, we may reſt aſſured, will there be wanting hearers and readers, ſo long as we can ſupply them with orators and authors worthy of their attention. Farewel.

LETTER XVII. *To* GALLUS.

YOU acquaint me that Cæcilius, the conſul elect, has commenced a ſuit againſt Correllia, and earneſtly beg me to undertake her cauſe in her abſence. As I have reaſon to thank you for

for your information, ſo I have to complain of your intreaties: without the firſt, indeed, I ſhould have been ignorant of this affair, but the laſt was unneceſſary, as I want no ſolicitations to comply, where it would be ungenerous in me to refuſe; for can I heſitate a moment to take upon myſelf the protection of a daughter of Correllius? It is true, indeed, tho' there is no particular intimacy between her adverſary and me, we are, however, upon good terms. It is true likewiſe, that he is a perſon of great rank, and who has a claim to particular regard from me, as he is entering upon an office, which I have had the honor to fill; and it is natural for a man to be deſirous thoſe dignities ſhould be treated with the higheſt reſpect, which he himſelf once poſſeſſed. Yet theſe conſiderations have little weight, when I reflect that it is the daughter of Correllius whom I am to defend. The memory of that excellent perſon, than whom this age has not produced a man of greater dignity, rectitude, and good ſenſe, is indelibly impreſſed upon my mind. I admired him before I was acquainted with him; and contrary to what is uſually the caſe, my eſteem increaſed in proportion as I knew him better: and indeed I knew him thoroughly, for he treated me without reſerve, and admitted me to ſhare in his joys and his ſorrows, in his gay and his ſerious hours. When I was but a youth, he eſteemed, and (I will

even venture to ſay) revered me as if I had been his equal. When I ſolicited any poſt of honor, he ſupported me with his intereſt, and recommended me by his teſtimony; when I entered upon it, he was my introducer and my attendant; when I exerciſed it, he was my guide and my counſellor. In a word, wherever my intereſt was concerned, he exerted himſelf with as much alacrity as if he had been in all his health and vigor. In private, in public, and at court, how often has he advanced and ſupported my reputation! It happened once, that the converſation before the emperor Nerva turned upon the hopeful young men of that time, and ſeveral of the company were pleaſed to mention me with applauſe: he ſat for a little while ſilent, which gave what he ſaid the greater weight; and then with that air of dignity, to which you are no ſtranger, *I muſt be reſerved*, ſaid he, *in my praiſes of Pliny, becauſe he does nothing without my advice.* By which ſingle ſentence he gave me a greater character than I would preſume even to wiſh for, as he repreſented my conduct to be always ſuch as wiſdom muſt approve, ſince it was wholly under the direction of one of the wiſeſt of men. Even in his laſt moments he ſaid to his daughter, (as ſhe often mentions,) *I have in the courſe of a long life raiſed up many friends to you; but there is none*

that

that you may more aſſuredly depend upon, than Pliny and Cornutus. A circumſtance I cannot reflect upon, without being deeply ſenſible how much it is incumbent upon me, to endeavor to act up to the opinion ſo excellent a judge of mankind conceived of me. I ſhall therefore moſt readily give my aſſiſtance to Corellia in this affair; and willingly hazard any diſpleaſure I may incur by appearing in her cauſe. Tho' I ſhould imagine, if in the courſe of my pleadings I ſhould find an opportunity to explain and enforce, more at large than I can do in a letter, the reaſons I have here mentioned, upon which I reſt at once my apology and my glory; her adverſary (whoſe ſuit may perhaps, as you ſay, be entirely unprecedented, as it is againſt a *woman)* will not only excuſe, but approve my conduct. Farewel.

LETTER XVIII. *To* ANTONINUS.

CAN I give you a ſtronger inſtance how much I admire your Greek epigrams, than by having endeavored to imitate ſome of them in a Latin tranſlation? I confeſs however, partly from the weakneſs, or as Lucretius calls it, *the poverty* of our native language, much to their diſadvantage: yet, if cloathed in a Roman dreſs, and by my unſkilful hand, you ſhould ſtill be able

to diſcover ſome remaining beauty in them; what muſt their charms be, do you imagine, when adorned with all the majeſty of the Greek language, and formed by your ſuperior genius? Farewel.

LETTER XIX. *To* HISPULLA.

AS you are an exemplary inſtance of tender regard to your family in general, and to your late excellent brother in particular, whoſe affection you returned with an equal warmth of reſentment; and have not only ſhewn the kindneſs of an aunt, but ſupplied the loſs of a tender parent to his daughter[a]; you will hear, I am well perſuaded, with infinite pleaſure, that ſhe behaves worthy of her father, her grandfather, and yourſelf. She poſſeſſes an excellent underſtanding, together with a conſummate prudence, and gives the ſtrongeſt teſtimony of the purity of her heart by her fondneſs of me. Her affection to me has given her a turn to books; and my compoſitions, which ſhe takes a pleaſure in reading, and even in getting by heart, are continually in her hands. How full of tender ſolicitude is ſhe when I am entering upon any cauſe? How kindly does ſhe rejoice with me when it is over? While I am pleading, ſhe

[a] Calphurnia, Pliny's wife.

ſhe places perſons to inform her from time to time how I am heard, what applauſes I receive, and what ſucceſs attends the cauſe. When at any time I recite my works, ſhe conceals herſelf behind ſome curtain, and with ſecret rapture enjoys my praiſes. She ſings my verſes to her lyre, with no other maſter but Love, the beſt inſtructor, for her guide. From theſe happy circumſtances I draw my moſt aſſured hopes, that the harmony between us will increaſe with our days, and be as laſting as our lives. For it is not my youth or my perſon, which time gradually impairs; it is my reputation and my glory of which ſhe is enamored. But what leſs could be expected from one who was trained by your hands, and formed by your inſtructions; who was early familiariſed under your roof with all that is worthy and amiable, and was firſt taught to conceive an affection for me, by the advantageous colors in which you were pleaſed to repreſent me? And as you revered my mother with all the reſpect due even to a parent, ſo you kindly directed and encouraged my infancy, preſaging of me from that early period all that my wife now fondly imagines I really am. Accept therefore of our mutual thanks, that you have thus, as it were deſignedly, formed us for each other. Farewel.

LETTER XX. *To* MAXIMUS.

I Have already acquainted you with my opinion of each particular part of your work, as I peruſed it; I muſt now tell you my general thoughts of the whole. It is a ſtrong and beautiful performance; the ſentiments are ſublime and maſculine, and conceived in all the variety of a pregnant imagination; the diction is chaſte and elegant; the figures are happily choſen, and a copious and diffuſive vein of eloquence runs through the whole, and raiſes a very high idea of the author. You ſeem borne away by the full tide of a ſtrong imagination and deep ſorrow, which mutually aſſiſt and heighten each other; for your genius gives ſublimity and majeſty to your paſſion; and your paſſion adds ſtrength and poignancy to your genius. Farewel.

LETTER XXI. *To* VELIUS CEREALIS.

HOW ſevere a fate has attended the daughters of Helvidius! Theſe two ſiſters are both dead in child-bed, after having each of them been delivered of a girl. This misfortune pierces me with the deepeſt ſorrow; as indeed, to ſee two ſuch amiable young ladies fall a ſacrifice to their fruitfulneſs in the prime and flower of their years,

is

is a misfortune which I cannot too greatly lament. I lament for the unhappy condition of the poor infants, who are thus become orphans from their birth: I lament for the ſake of the diſconſolate huſbands of theſe ladies; and I lament too for my own. The affection I bear to the memory of their late father, is inviolable, as my [a] defence of him in the ſenate, and all my writings will witneſs for me. Of three children which ſurvived him there now remains but one; and his family that had lately ſo many noble ſupports, reſts only upon a ſingle perſon! It will, however, be a great mitigation of my affliction, if fortune ſhall kindly ſpare that *one*, and render him worthy of his father, and [b] grand-father: and I am ſo much the more anxious for his welfare and good conduct, as he is the only branch of the family remaining. You know the ſoftneſs and ſolicitude of my heart where I have any tender attachments: you muſt not wonder then, that I have many fears, where I have great hopes. Farewel.

[a] See B. 9. let. 13.

[b] The famous Helvidius Priſcus, who ſignalized himſelf in the ſenate by the freedom of his ſpeeches in favor of liberty, during the reigns of Galba, Otho, Vitellius, and Veſpaſian; in whoſe time he was put to death by the order of the ſenate, tho' contrary to the inclination of the emperor, who countermanded the execution: but it was too late, the executioner having performed his office before the meſſenger arrived. Tacitus repreſents him as acting in all the various duties of ſocial life with one conſiſtent tenor of uniform virtue; ſuperior to all temptations of wealth, of inflexible integrity, and unbroken courage. Hiſt. l. 4. 5.

LETTER XXII. *To* RUFUS.

I Lately attended our excellent emperor [a] as one of his aſſeſſors, in a cauſe wherein he himſelf preſided. A certain perſon left by his will, a fund for the eſtabliſhment of the [b] gymnaſtic games at [c] Vienna. Theſe my worthy friend Trebonius Rufinus, when he exerciſed the office of Duumvir [d], had ordered to be totally aboliſhed; and it was now alledged againſt him, that he had no authority for ſo doing. He ſpoke in his own cauſe with a ſucceſs equal to his great eloquence; and what particularly recommended his ſpeech was, that he delivered it with a certain ſeaſonable boldneſs becoming a true Roman and a good citizen, who ſtood up in his own defence. When the ſentiments of the aſſeſſors were taken, Junius Mauricus (who in reſolution and integrity has no ſuperior) declared it was his opinion, that the liberty of ſolemnizing theſe games ſhould not be reſtored to

[a] Trajan.

[b] So called, becauſe the perſons who performed in theſe games were naked. They conſiſted principally of running, wreſtling, and boxing.

[c] Vienne in Dauphiné, a province in France.

[d] The Duumviri, ſo called from their number, being only two, were magiſtrates in the corporate cities, who exerciſed in their reſpective corporations, the ſame functions as the Conſuls at Rome; they were choſen out of the body of Decuriones, who were a kind of ſenators. Sigonius de jure Ital. l. 3. 4.

to the people of Vienna; *and would to God*, added he, *they could be aboliſhed at Rome too!* This, you will ſay, was an inſtance of great [e] firmneſs: but it is nothing uncommon in Mauricus. He gave as ſtrong a proof of his honeſt freedom, before the late emperor Nerva. Being at ſupper one evening with that prince, and a few ſelect friends, Vejento [f] was placed next to the emperor: After I have named the man, I need ſay no more to raiſe your indignation. The diſcourſe happened to turn upon Catullus Meſſalinus, who had a ſoul as dark as his body; for he was not only curſed with want of ſight, but want of humanity. As he was uninfluenced either by fear, ſhame, or compaſſion, he proved a very proper inſtrument in the hand of Domitian to execute his black purpoſes againſt every man of worth. The company gave their ſentiments of the ſanguinary counſels and infamous practices of this creature. "And "what, ſaid the emperor, would have been his "fate had he lived now?" *To have ſupped with us*, replied Mauricus. But to return from this long digreſſion, into which, however, I did not fall undeſignedly.—It was determined theſe games ſhould be ſuppreſſed, which had greatly infected

[e] Trajan was fond of this kind of entertainments, and had himſelf exhibited ſome very ſplendid ones, upon his triumph over the Dacians.

[f] An infamous ſycophant frequently mentioned by Juvenal.

the manners of the people of Vienna; as they have univerſally had the ſame effect among us. But the vices of the Viennenſes are confin'd within their own walls; ours have a more extenſive influence: for it is in the body politic, as in the natural, thoſe diſorders are moſt dangerous that flow from the head. Farewel.

LETTER XXIII. *To* POMPONIUS BASSUS.

I HAD the pleaſure to hear from our common friends, that you ſupport the dignity of eaſe in your agreeable retirement, as becomes a man of your diſtinguiſhed wiſdom; that you mix exerciſe with contemplation, and learned conferences with much reading; in a word, that you are daily increaſing that glorious fund of knowledge you already poſſeſs. This is to grow old in a way worthy of one who has diſcharged the higheſt offices both civil and military, and who gave himſelf wholly up to the ſervice of the commonwealth, whilſt it became him to do ſo. Our youth and manhood we owe to our country, but our declining age is due to ourſelves; as the laws themſelves ſeem to ſuggeſt, which reſign us up to retirement, when we are arrived beyond our ſixtieth year [a]. How do I long for the time

[a] A ſenator was not obliged to attend the buſineſs of the houſe, after that age. Seneca de Civ. vit. c. 20.

time when I ſhall enjoy that happy privilege! When my years will juſtify my following the example of your honorable retreat! When my retirement ſhall not be deemed indolence, but repoſe! Farewel.

LETTER XXIV. *To* VALENS.

BEING engaged lately in a cauſe before the Centumviri, it occur'd to me that when I was a youth I was alſo concerned in one which paſſed thro' the ſame courts. I could not forbear, as uſual, to purſue the reflection my mind had ſtarted, and to conſider if there were any of thoſe advocates then preſent, who were joined with me in the former cauſe; but I found I was the only perſon remaining who had been counſel in both: ſuch changes does the inſtability of human nature, or the viciſſitudes of fortune produce! Death had removed ſome; baniſhment others; age and infirmities had ſilenced thoſe, while theſe were withdrawn to enjoy the happineſs of retirement; *one* was at the head of an army; and the indulgence of the prince had exempted *another* from the burthen of civil employments. What turns of fortune have I experienced even in my own perſon! It was eloquence that firſt raiſed me; it was elo-

quence

quence that occaſioned my diſgrace; and it was eloquence that advanced me again. The friendſhips of the wiſe and good at my firſt appearance in the world, were highly ſerviceable to me; the ſame friendſhips proved afterward extremely prejudicial to my intereſt, and now again they are my ornament and ſupport. If you compute the time in which theſe incidents have happened, it is but a few years; if you number the events, it ſeems an age. A leſſon that will teach us to check both our deſpair and preſumption, when we obſerve ſuch a variety of revolutions roll round in ſo ſwift and narrow a circle. It is my cuſtom to communicate to my friend all my thoughts, and to ſet before him the ſame rules and examples, by which I regulate my own conduct: and ſuch was my deſign in this letter. Farewel.

LETTER XXV. *To* MAXIMUS.

I Mentioned to you in a former [a] letter, that I apprehended the method of voting by ballots would be attended with inconveniencies, and ſo it has proved. At the laſt election of magiſtrates, upon ſome of the tablets were written ſeveral pieces of pleaſantry, and even indecencies; in one par-

[a] B. 3. let. 20.

particularly, inſtead of the name of the candidate, was inſerted the names of thoſe who eſpouſed his intereſt. The ſenate was extremely exaſperated at this inſolence; and with one voice threatened the vengeance of the emperor upon the author. But he lay concealed, and poſſibly might be in the number of thoſe who expreſſed the greateſt indignation. What muſt one think of ſuch a man's private conduct, who in public, upon ſo important an affair, and at ſo ſolemn a time, could indulge himſelf in ſuch ſcurrilous liberties, and dare to act the droll in the face of the ſenate? *Who will know it*, is the argument that prompts little and baſe minds to commit theſe indecencies. Secure from being diſcovered by others, and unawed by any ſelf-reſpect, they take their pen and tablets; and hence ariſe theſe buffooneries, which are fit only for the ſtage. What courſe ſhall we take, what remedy apply againſt this abuſe? Our diſorders indeed, in general, have every where eluded all attempts to reſtrain them. But this is a point much too high for us, and will be the care of that ſuperior power, who by theſe low but daring inſults, has daily freſh occaſions of exerting all his pains and vigilance. Farewel.

LET-

LETTER XXVI. *To* NEPOS.

THE requeſt you make me to ſuperviſe the correction of my works, which you have taken the pains to collect, I ſhall moſt willingly comply with; as indeed there is nothing I ought to do with more readineſs, eſpecially at your inſtance. When a man of ſuch dignity, learning, and eloquence, deeply engaged in buſineſs, and entering upon the important government of a province, has ſo good an opinion of my compoſitions as to think them worth taking with him, how am I obliged to endeavor that this part of his baggage may not ſeem an uſeleſs embarraſſment? My firſt care therefore ſhall be, that they may attend you with all the advantages poſſible; and my next, to ſupply you at your return with others, which you may not think undeſerving to be added to them; for I can have no ſtronger encouragement to enter upon ſome new deſign, than being aſſured of finding a reader of your taſte and diſcernment. Farewel.

LETTER. XXVII. *To* FALCO.

I Have been attending theſe three days the recital of Augurinus's poems, which I heard not only with great pleaſure, but even admiration.

tion. They are conceived with much delicacy and elegance, and abound with numberleſs ſtrokes of tenderneſs and ſublimity, of wit and ſatire. I am of opinion, there has not any thing for theſe many years appeared more finiſhed of the kind; if indeed my great affection for him, and the praiſes he beſtows upon me, do not biaſs my judgment. He introduces his poems with obſerving, that I ſometimes amuſe myſelf with writing verſes. If I can recollect the ſecond line of this introduction (for the reſt I remember, and have often repeated) you ſhall judge if my ſentiments of them are juſt:

Sweetly flow my tender lays,
Like Calvus' or Catullus' ſtrains,
(Bards approv'd of ancient days!)
Where love in all its ſoftneſs reigns.

Yet wherefore ancient *poets name?*
Let Pliny my example be:
Him the ſacred nine inflame;
More than ancient *poets he!*

To mutual love he tunes the lay,
While far the noiſy bar he flies:
Say then ye grave, ye formal ſay,
Who ſhall gentle love deſpiſe?

You

You ſee with what ſprightlineſs of imagination, what propriety of ſentiment, what clearneſs of expreſſion the whole is wrought up; and in this taſte, I will venture to aſſure you, you will find his performance in general, which I will ſend you as ſoon as it ſhall be publiſhed. In the mean while, admit this excellent youth into a ſhare of your affection, and congratulate our age on the production of ſuch a genius, whoſe virtues render him ſtill more illuſtrious. He ſpends his time partly with Spurinna, and partly with Antoninus; he has the honor to be related to one, and to be the companion of both. You will eaſily imagine what uncommon virtues *he* muſt poſſeſs, who is thus the favorite of two ſuch venerable old men: for the poet's obſervation is moſt undoubtedly true:

Thoſe who in cloſe ſociety are join'd,
In manners *equal, you will ever find* [a].

Farewel.

LETTER XXVIII. *To* SEVERUS.

HERENIUS Severus, a perſon of diſtinguiſhed learning, is greatly deſirous to have the pictures of two of your country-men, Cornelius Nepos, and Titus Caſſius, to adorn his library; and has intreated me, if they are to be met

[a] Euripides.

met with where you are (as probably they may) that I would procure copies of them for him. That care I recommend to you, rather than to any other, not only becauſe I know your friendſhip for me readily inclines you to comply with my requeſts; but as being ſenſible of the high regard you have for learning and all her friends; and that your affection and veneration for thoſe who have been an ornament to your country, is equal to that which you bear towards your country herſelf. I beg therefore you would employ ſome ſkilful hand in this work; for if it is difficult to catch a likeneſs from the life, it is much more ſo to preſerve it in a copy; from which I deſire you would not ſuffer the painter to deviate, not even for the better. Farewel.

LETTER XXIX. *To* ROMANUS.

INdeed, my friend, you muſt at all rates take your place upon the bench the next time the court ſits. In vain would your indolence repoſe itſelf under my protection; for there is no abſenting with impunity. Behold that ſevere Prætor, the bold Licinius Nepos, fining even a mighty ſenator for the ſame neglect! The ſenator pleaded his cauſe in perſon; but pleaded in ſuppliant tone. The fine, 'tis true, was remitted; but ſore was

his diſmay, but humble his interceſſions, but ſad his neceſſity of being obliged to aſk pardon. All magiſtrates in that office, you will tell me perhaps, are not thus formidably rigid. In good earneſt, however, you may be miſtaken: for tho' indeed, to be the author and reviver of an example of this kind, may be an act of ſeverity; yet when once it is introduced, even lenity herſelf may follow the precedent. Farewel.

LETTER XXX. *To* LICINIUS.

I HAVE brought you as a preſent out of the country, a query which well deſerves the conſideration of your extenſive erudition. There is a ſpring which runs in a neighboring mountain, and running among the rocks is receiv'd into a little banquetting-room, from whence, after being detained a ſhort time, it falls into the [a] Larian lake. The nature of this ſpring is extremely ſurprizing; it ebbs and flows regularly three times a day. The increaſe and decreaſe is plainly viſible, and very entertaining to obſerve. You ſit down by the ſide of the fountain, and whilſt you are taking a repaſt and drinking its water, which is extremely cool, you ſee it gradually riſe, and fall. If you place a ring, or any thing elſe at the

[a] See B. 1. Let. 3. in not.

the bottom when it is dry, the ſtream reaches it by degrees 'till it is entirely covered, and then again gently retires from it; and this you may ſee it do for three times ſucceſſively. Shall we ſay, that ſome ſecret current of air ſtops and opens the fountain-head, as it advances to or recedes from it; as we ſee in bottles, and other veſſels of that nature, where there is not a free and open paſſage, tho' you turn their necks downwards, yet the outward air obſtructing the vent, they diſcharge their contents as it were by ſtarts? Or may it not be accounted for upon the ſame principle as the flux and reflux of the ſea? Or, as thoſe rivers which diſcharge themſelves into the ſea meeting with contrary winds and the ſwell of the ocean are forced back in their channels; ſo may there not be ſomething that checks this fountain, for a time, in its progreſs? Or is there rather a certain reſervoir that contains theſe waters in the bowels of the earth, which while it is recruiting its diſcharges, the ſtream flows more ſlowly and in leſs quantity, but when it has collected its due meaſure, it runs again in its uſual ſtrength and fulneſs? Or laſtly, is there I know not what kind of ſubterraneous poize, that throws up the water when the fountain is dry, and repels it when it is full? You, who are ſo well qualified for the

enquiry, will examine the reaſons [b] of this wonderful appearance; it will be ſufficient for me if I have given you a clear deſcription of it. Farewel.

[b] There are ſeveral of theſe periodical fountains in different parts of the world; as we have ſome in England. *Lay-well* near Torbay, is mentioned in the Philoſophical Tranſactions [N° 104. p. 909.] to ebb and flow ſeveral times every hour. The reaſons of this kind of ſprings are of no very eaſy ſolution, and the cauſes aſſign'd by modern philoſophers are ſcarce more ſatisfactory than thoſe pointed out by the ancients: perhaps they do not depend upon any general principle, but ariſe from different cauſes according to their reſpective ſituations. The conjecture which Mr. Addiſon offers in accounting for thoſe he ſaw in Switzerland, ſeems plauſible enough, and equally applicable to this fountain mentioned by Pliny; as it is probable it took its riſe from the ſame mountains. "We ſaw, ſays that inimitable "author in his deſcription of Geneva and the lake, in "ſeveral parts of the Alps that border'd upon us, vaſt pits "of ſnow; as ſeveral mountains that lie at a greater diſtance "are wholly covered with it. I fancy'd the confuſion of "mountains and hollows I here obſerved, furniſh'd me with "a more probable reaſon than any I have met with, for theſe "periodical fountains in Switzerland, which flow only at "particular hours of the day. For as the tops of theſe "mountains caſt their ſhadows upon one another, they hin-"der the ſun's ſhining on ſeveral parts at ſuch certain "times, ſo that there are ſeveral heaps of ſnow which have "the ſun lying upon them for two or three hours together, "and are in the ſhade all the day afterward. If therefore "it happens, that any particular fountain takes its riſe "from any of theſe reſervoirs of ſnow, it will naturally "begin to flow on ſuch hours of the day as the ſnow begins "to melt: but as ſoon as the ſun leaves it again to freeze "and harden, the fountain dries up, and receives no "more ſupplies, till about the ſame time the next day, when "the heat of the ſun again ſets the ſnows a running that fall "into the ſame little conduits, traces, and canals, and by "conſequence break out and diſcover themſelves always in "the ſame place." Addiſon's Trav. 353.

THE LETTERS OF PLINY.

BOOK V.

LETTER I. *To* SEVERUS.

A Small legacy which was lately left me, has given me much greater pleaſure than I ſhould have received by a far more conſiderable one from any other perſon. Pomponia Gratilla, having diſinherited her ſon Aſſidius Curianus, appointed me, and Sertorius Severus of Prætorian rank, together with ſeveral eminent Roman knights, her coheirs. The ſon applied to me to give him my ſhare of the inheritance, in order to make uſe of my name as a precedent againſt the

reſt of the heirs; but offered at the ſame time to enter into a ſecret agreement to return my proportion back to me. I told him, it was by no means agreeable to my character to carry the appearance of acting one thing, whilſt I was, in truth, acting another; and that there was ſomething of meanneſs in making preſents to a man of his fortune, who had no children: beſides that it would not at all anſwer the purpoſe at which he was aiming. Indeed, (I added) if I were to withdraw my claim, it might be of ſome ſervice to him: and this I was ready and willing to do, if he could prove to me that he was unjuſtly diſinherited. "Let me prevail with you then, ſaid "he, to be my arbitrator in this caſe." After a ſhort pauſe, I told him I conſented to his propoſal: "for why, ſaid I, ſhould I not have as "good an opinion of my own impartial diſin-"tereſtedneſs as you ſeem to have? But remem-"ber I am not to be prevailed upon to decide the "point in queſtion againſt your mother, if it "ſhould appear ſhe had juſt reaſon for what ſhe "has done." "Be it agreeable to your inclination, "ſaid he, which I am ſure is always to act ac-"cording to juſtice." I called to my aſſiſtance Corellius and Frontinus, two of the moſt conſiderable lawyers which Rome at that time afforded. Attended with thoſe friends, I heard the cauſe in my chamber. Curianus ſaid every thing which he

he thought could favor his pretenſions, to whom (as there was nobody but myſelf to defend the character of Gratilla) I made a ſhort reply; after which I retired with my friends to deliberate upon the caſe, and then returned and acquainted Curianus, that it was our opinion his conduct had juſtly drawn upon him his mother's reſentment. Sometime afterwards, Curianus commenced a ſuit in the *Centumviral* court againſt all the coheirs except myſelf. The day appointed for the trial approaching, the reſt of the coheirs were deſirous of compromiſing the affair; not out of any diffidence of their cauſe, but from a diſtruſt of the times. They were apprehenſive, what had been the caſe of many others might happen to them, and that from a civil ſuit it ſhould end in a capital one; as there was ſome amongſt them to whom the friendſhip of Gratilla and Ruſticus[a] might be extremely prejudicial: they therefore deſired me to go and talk with Curianus. We met in the temple of *Concord*; "ſuppoſe, ſaid I, your mother "had left you the fourth part of her eſtate, or even "ſuppoſe ſhe had made you ſole heir, but had "exhauſted ſo much of the eſtate in legacies that "there would not be more than a fourth part re-"maining to you; could you juſtly have complain-

[a] Gratilla was the wife of Ruſticus: Ruſticus was put to death by Domitian, and Gratilla baniſhed. It was a ſufficient crime in the reign of that execrable prince to be even a friend of thoſe who were obnoxious to him. See B. 7. let. 33. laſt note.

" ed ? You ought to be contented therefore, if " being abſolutely diſinherited, as you are, the heirs " are willing to relinquiſh to you a fourth part: " which however I will increaſe by contributing " my proportion. You know you did not com- " mence any ſuit againſt me, ſo that the preſcrip- " tion which I have gained by two years peaceable " poſſeſſion, ſecures my ſhare from any claim you " can ſet up againſt it. But to induce you to come " into the propoſals on the part of the coheirs, and " that you may be no ſufferer by the peculiar re- " ſpect you ſhewed to me, I offer to contribute my " proportion with them."—The ſilent ſatisfaction of my own conſcience is not the only pleaſure this tranſaction has afforded me; it has contributed greatly to my reputation. It is this ſame Curianus who has left me the legacy I mentioned in the beginning of my letter, which I received as a very honorable mark of his approbation of my behavior in this affair, ſo agreeable (if I do not flatter myſelf) to the true ſpirit of ancient integrity. I have given you this account, becauſe in all my joys and ſorrows I look upon you as myſelf, and I thought it would be unkind not to communicate to ſo tender a friend whatever occaſions me pleaſure; as I confeſs this circumſtance has: for I do not pretend to ſuch refined ſtrains of philoſophy as to be indifferent, when I think I have done honeſtly, whether my actions meet with that approbation which is in ſome ſort their reward. Farewel.

LET-

LETTER II. *To* FLACCUS.

THE [a] thruſhes I received from you were ſo excellent, that my Laurentinum is not capable of ſupplying me with any thing in this tempeſtuous ſeaſon, either of the land or ſea kind, to make you a ſuitable return. I have only therefore to ſend you the ineffectual acknowledgments of a barren letter: an exchange more unequal, I confeſs, than that famous one of the [b] ſubtle Diomed. But your good-nature will ſo much the more readily grant me an excuſe, as I own myſelf not to deſerve one. Farewel.

[a] Theſe birds, of which there are ſeveral ſorts, were in high reputation among the Romans, and generally had a place upon all elegant tables.

[b] Alluding to the ſtory in Hom. Iliad, where Glaucus and Diomed having an interview between the two armies, they come to the knowledge of the friendſhip and hoſpitality which had formerly ſubſiſted between their families; and Diomed propoſes an exchange of their arms, as a token of reciprocal friendſhip:

Τευχεα δ' αλληλοις επαμειψομεν' οφρα και οιδε
Γνωσιν, οτι, &c.——Lib. 6. v. 230.

Now change we arms, and prove to either hoſt,
We guard the friendſhip of the line we boaſt.
Thus having ſaid——
Their hands they join, their mutual faith they plight,
Brave Glaucus then each narrow thought reſign'd,
(Jove warm'd his boſom and enlarg'd his mind)
For Diomed's braſs arms of mean device,
For which nine oxen paid (a vulgar price)
He gave his own of gold divinely wrought;
An hundred beeves the ſhining purchaſe bought. POPE.

LETTER III. *To* ARISTO.

AMongſt the many agreeable and obliging inſtances I have received of your friendſhip, your not concealing from me the long converſation which lately paſſed at your houſe concerning my verſes, and the various judgments pronounced upon them, is by no means the leaſt. There were ſome, it ſeems, who did not diſapprove of my poems, but at the ſame time cenſured me in a free and friendly manner, for employing myſelf in compoſing and reciting them. I am ſo far, however, from deſiring to extenuate the charge, that I willingly acknowledge myſelf ſtill more deſerving of it; and confeſs that I ſometimes amuſe myſelf with writing verſes, and verſes too of the gayer kind. I compoſe comedies; divert myſelf with pantomimes; read the Lyric poets; and enter into the ſpirit of the moſt wanton muſe; in ſhort, I am nothing averſe to pleaſantry, mirth, and gayety; and, to ſum up every kind of innocent amuſement in one word, *I am a Man.* I am not at all diſpleaſed, that thoſe who are ignorant that the moſt learned, the wiſeſt, and the beſt of men have employed themſelves in the ſame way, ſhould be ſurprized at my doing ſo: but thoſe who know what noble examples

examples I follow, will allow me, I truſt, thus to err; but to err with thoſe whom it is an honor to imitate, not only in their moſt ſerious actions, but lighteſt amuſements. Is it unbecoming *me* (I will not name any living example, leſt I ſhould ſeem to flatter) but is it unbecoming me to practiſe what became Tully, Calvus, Pollio, Meſſala, Hortenſius, Brutus, Sulla, Catulus, Scævola, Sulpitius, Varro, the Torquati, Memmius, Getulicus, Seneca, Lucceius, and in our own memory, Verginius Rufus? But if the examples of private men are not ſufficient to juſtify me, I can cite Julius Cæſar, Auguſtus, Nerva, and Titus. I forbear to add Nero to the catalogue; tho' I am ſenſible what is ſometimes practiſed by the worſt of men does not therefore degenerate into wrong; on the contrary, it ſtill maintains its credit, if frequently countenanced by the beſt. In that number Virgil, Cornelius Nepos, and prior to theſe, Ennius and Accius, juſtly deſerve the moſt diſtinguiſhed place. Theſe laſt indeed were not ſenators, but virtue knows no diſtinction of rank or title. I recite my works, 'tis true, and in this I am not ſure I can ſupport myſelf by their examples. They, perhaps, might be ſatisfied with their own judgment; but I have too humble an opinion of mine, to ſuppoſe my compoſitions ſufficiently perfect, becauſe they appear ſo to me. My reaſons then for reciting

are,

are, that there is a certain reverence for one's audience, which fires the imagination, and excites a more vigorous application; and that I have by this means an opportunity of ſettling any doubts I may have concerning my performance, by obſerving the general ſentiments of my hearers. In a word, I have the advantage of receiving different hints from different perſons: and tho' they ſhould not declare their ſentiments in expreſs terms, yet the air of a countenance, the turn of a head or eye, the motion of a hand, a whiſper, or even ſilence itſelf will eaſily diſtinguiſh their real judgment from the language of civility: ſo that if any one of my audience ſhould have the curioſity to peruſe the ſame performance which he heard me read, he may find ſeveral things altered or omitted, and perhaps too upon *his* judgment, tho' he did not ſay a ſingle word to me. But I am defending my conduct in this particular, as if I had actually recited my works in public, and not in my own houſe before my friends; a numerous appearance of whom, has upon many occaſions been held an honor, but never ſurely a reproach. Farewel.

LET-

LETTER IV. *To* VALERIANUS.

THE fact which I am going to mention, tho' in itſelf of no great importance, may be attended with very conſiderable conſequences. Sollers, a perſon of Prætorian rank, petitioned the ſenate for leave to hold a fair upon his eſtate. He was oppoſed in this by the deputies from the [a] Vicentini, who employed Tuſcillinus Nominatus as their counſel. The cauſe was adjourned; and at the next meeting the deputies appeared unattended with their counſel, complaining that they had been *groſly deceived:* an expreſſion, which whether it dropped from them in the warmth of reſentment, or that they really thought ſo, I will not determine. Nepos the Prætor aſked them who it was they had retained? They replied, the ſame perſon who was counſel for them before. Being farther aſked, whether he then appeared for them without any gratuity? They informed the houſe that they had given him [b] ſix thouſand ſeſterces, and afterwards preſented him with a ſecond fee of one thouſand [c] denarii. Upon which, Nepos moved that Nominatus ſhould be ordered to attend. And this is all that was done in the affair that day; but, unleſs I am greatly miſtaken,

[a] Of Vicenza, a city in the territories of Venice.
[b] About 48 l. of our money.
[c] About 30 l. of our money.

miſtaken, the enquiry will not end here; for one may obſerve in ſeveral inſtances, the ſlighteſt ſparks have lighted up a train of very remote conſequences. And now I have ſufficiently raiſed your curioſity, I imagine, to make you deſirous I ſhould inform you of the reſt; unleſs you ſhould chooſe to gratify it by coming to Rome, and had rather ſee than read the ſequel. Farewel.

LETTER V. *To* MAXIMUS.

I AM deeply afflicted with the news I have received of the death of Fannius, not only as I have loſt in him a friend whoſe eloquence and politeneſs I admired, but a guide whoſe judgment I purſued; and indeed he poſſeſſed a moſt penetrating genius, improved and quickened by great experience. There are ſome circumſtances attending his death, which aggravate my concern: He left behind him a will which had been made a conſiderable time, by which it happens his eſtate is fallen into the hands of thoſe who had incurred his diſpleaſure, whilſt his greateſt favorites have no ſhare of it. But what I particularly regret is, that he has left unfiniſhed a very noble work in which he was engaged. Notwithſtanding his full employment at the bar, he had undertaken a hiſtory of thoſe perſons who had been put to death or baniſhed by Nero; of which he had perfected

fected three books. They are written with great delicacy and exactneſs; the ſtile is pure, and preſerves a proper medium between the plain narrative and the hiſtorical: and as they were very favorably received by the public, he was the more deſirous of being able to complete the reſt. The hand of death is ever, in my eſtimation, too ſevere and too ſudden when it falls upon ſuch as are employed in ſome immortal work. The ſons of ſenſuality, who have no views beyond the preſent hour, terminate with each day the whole purpoſe of their lives; but thoſe who look forward to poſterity, and endeavor to extend their memories to future generations by uſeful labors; —to ſuch, death is always immature, as it ſtill ſnatches them from amidſt ſome unfiniſhed deſign. Fannius, long before his death, had a ſtrong preſentiment of what has happened: he dreamed one night, that as he was in his ſtudy with his papers before him, Nero came in, and placing himſelf by his ſide, took up the three firſt books of this hiſtory; which he read through, and then went away. This dream greatly alarmed him, and he looked upon it as an intimation, that he ſhould not carry on this hiſtory any farther than Nero had read: and ſo the event proved. I cannot reflect upon this accident without lamenting that he ſhould not be able to accompliſh a work, which had coſt him ſo much pains and vigilance;

lance; as it ſuggeſts to me at the ſame time the thoughts of my own mortality, and the fate of my writings: and I am perſuaded the ſame reflection alarms your apprehenſions for thoſe in which you are employed. Let us then, my friend, while yet we live, exert all our endeavors, that death, whenever it arrives, may find as little as poſſible to deſtroy. Farewel.

LETTER VI. *To* APOLLINARIS.

THE kind concern you expreſſed when you heard of my deſign to paſs the ſummer at my [a] villa in Tuſcany, and your obliging endeavors to diſſuade me from going to a place which you think unhealthy, is extremely agreeable to me. I con-

[a] This was Pliny's principal ſeat, lying about one hundred and fifty miles from Rome, where he uſually reſided in the ſummer ſeaſon. The reader will obſerve therefore, that he conſiders it in a very different manner from that of Laurentinum (his winter villa) both with reſpect to the ſituation and the houſe itſelf. *Cluver* in his Geography has placed this villa a little above *Tifernum Tiberinum*, now called *Citta di Caſtello*, where our author built a temple at his own expence. This has given room to * imagine that, poſſibly, there may be yet ſome remaining traces of this houſe to be diſcovered in Tuſcany, near a town which the Italians call *Stintignano*, in the neighborhood of *Ponte di San Stefano*, about ten miles north of an epiſcopal city now called *Borgo di San Sepulchro*. If after having traverſed this noble villa, the reader ſhould be curious to know how Pliny diſpoſed of his time, when he retired to it, he may turn to the 36th letter of the 9th book.

* Plans par Felibien, p. 65.

I confeſs, indeed, the air of that part of Tuſcany, which lies towards the coaſt, is thick and unwholſome: but my houſe is ſituated at a great diſtance from the ſea, under one of the *Apennine* mountains, which, of all others, is moſt eſteemed for the clearneſs of its air. But that you may lay aſide all apprehenſions on my account, I will give you a deſcription of the temperature of the climate, the ſituation of the country, and the beauty of my villa, which I am perſuaded you will hear with as much pleaſure as I ſhall relate. The winters are ſevere and cold, ſo that myrtles, olives, and trees of that kind which delight in conſtant warmth, will not floriſh here; but it produces bay-trees [b] in great perfection; yet

[b] In the original it is *laurus*, which the ingenious Mr. Martyn, profeſſor of botany in Cambridge, has given very ſtrong reaſons for believing is not the ſame tree with our laurel, but means the bay-tree. "Our laurel, (that author obſerves,) was hardly known in Europe till the latter end of the 16th century; about which time it ſeems to have been brought from Trebizond to Conſtantinople, and from thence into moſt parts of Europe. The laurel has no fine ſmell, which is a property aſcribed to the *laurus* by Virgil in the 2d Eclogue:

Et vos, o lauri, carpam, et te proxime, myrte,
Sic poſitæ, quoniam ſuaves *miſcetis* odores.

And in the 6th Æneid:

Odoratum *lauri nemus.*

Nor is the laurel remarkable for crackling in the fire, of which there is abundant mention with regard to the *laurus.*

"Theſe

yet ſometimes, tho' indeed not oftener than in the neighborhood of Rome, they are killed by the ſharpneſs of the ſeaſons. The ſummers are exceedingly temperate, and continually attended with refreſhing breezes, which are ſeldom interrupted by high winds. If you were to come here and ſee the numbers of old men who have lived to be Grand-fathers and Great-grand-fathers, and hear the ſtories they can entertain you with of their anceſtors, you would fancy yourſelf born in ſome former age. The diſpoſition of the country is the moſt beautiful that can be imagined: figure to yourſelf an immenſe amphitheatre; but ſuch as the hand of nature could only form. Before you lies a vaſt extended plain bounded by a range of mountains, whoſe ſummits are covered with lofty and venerable woods, which ſupply variety of game: from hence, as the mountains decline, they are adorned with under-woods. Intermixed with theſe are little hills of ſo ſtrong and fat a ſoil, that it would be difficult to find a ſingle ſtone upon them; their fertility is nothing inferior to the loweſt grounds; and tho' their harveſt, indeed, is ſomething later, their crops are as well matured. At the foot of theſe hills

"Theſe characters agree very well with the bay tree, which "ſeems to be moſt certainly the *laurus* of the ancients; and "is at this time frequent in the woods and hedges of Italy." Notes upon Georg. 1. v. 306.

hills the eye is preſented, wherever it turns, with one unbroken view of numberleſs vineyards, which are terminated by a border, as it were, of ſhrubs. From thence you have a proſpect of the adjoining fields and meadows below. The ſoil of the former is ſo extremely ſtiff, and upon the firſt ploughing it riſes in ſuch vaſt clods, that it is neceſſary to go over it nine ſeveral times with the largeſt oxen and the ſtrongeſt ploughs, before they can be thoroughly broken; whilſt the enameled meadows produce trefoil, and other kinds of herbage as fine and tender as if it were but juſt ſprung up, being continually refreſhed by never-failing rills. But tho' the country abounds with great plenty of water, there are no marſhes; for as it is a riſing ground, whatever water it receives without abſorbing, runs off into the Tiber. This river, which winds thro' the middle of the meadows, is navigable only in the winter and ſpring, when it tranſports the produce of the lands to Rome: but its channel is ſo extremely low in ſummer, that it ſcarce deſerves the name of a river: towards the autumn, however, it begins again to renew its claim to that title. You could not be more agreeably entertained, than by taking a view of the face of this country from the top of one of our neighboring mountains: you would imagine that not a real, but ſome painted

landſcape lay before you, drawn with the moſt exquiſite beauty and exactneſs; ſuch an harmonious and regular variety charms the eye, which way ſoever it throws itſelf. My villa is ſo advantageouſly ſituated, that it commands a full view of all the country round; yet you go up to it by ſo inſenſible a riſe, that you find yourſelf upon an elevation without perceiving you aſcended. Behind, but at a great diſtance, ſtand the Apennine mountains. In the calmeſt days we are refreſhed by the winds that blow from thence, but ſo ſpent, as it were, by the long tract of land they travel over, that they are entirely diveſted of all their ſtrength and violence before they reach us. The expoſition of the principal front of the houſe is full ſouth, and ſeems to invite the afternoon ſun in ſummer (but ſomething earlier in winter) into a ſpacious and well-proportioned Portico, conſiſting of ſeveral members, particularly a porch built after the manner of the ancients. In the front of the portico is a ſort of terrace, embelliſhed with various figures, and bounded with a box-hedge, from whence you deſcend by an eaſy ſlope, adorned with the repreſentation of divers animals in box anſwering alternately to each other, into a lawn overſpread with the ſoft, I had almoſt

moſt ſaid the liquid [a] Acanthus: this is ſurrounded by a walk [b] incloſed with tonſile ever-greens, ſhaped into a variety of forms. Beyond it is the Geſtatio laid out in the form of a [c] circus, ornamented in the middle with box cut in numberleſs different figures, together with a plantation of ſhrubs prevented by the ſheers from running up too high: The whole is fenced-in with a wall covered by box, riſing by different ranges to the top. On the outſide of the wall lies a meadow that owes as many beauties to nature, as all I have been deſcribing *within* does to art; at the end of which are ſeveral other meadows and fields

[a] Sir William Temple ſuppoſes the *Acanthus* of the ancients to be what we call *Pericanthe*. Modern † botaniſts term it garden *bears-foot*; but Mr. Caſtel in his obſervations upon this paſſage, with more probability, imagines by its character here that it reſembles moſs. See note p. 266.

[b] This walk is called in the original *Ambulatio*, as what I have ventured to tranſlate a *Terrace*, is by Pliny termed *Xyſtus*. The Ambulatio ſeems to be what we properly call a walk; the *Geſtatio* was a place appropriated to taking of exerciſe in their vehicles, and the *Xyſtus* in its original ſignification, according to the definition given by *Vitruvius*, was a large portico wherein the athletic exerciſes were performed; tho' it is plainly uſed in this place for an open walk, ornamented much in the manner of our old-faſhioned parterres; but its being raiſed above the walks which lay in the front, ſeems to juſtify its being called a *Terrace*.

[c] The *Circus* was a place ſet apart for the celebration of ſeveral public games, particularly the chariot-race. Its form was generally oblong, having a wall quite round with ranges of ſeats for the convenience of ſpectators.

† See Martyn on Georg. 4. v. 123.

interſperſed with thickets. At the extremity of the portico ſtands a grand dining-room, which opens upon one end of the terrace; as from the windows there is a very extenſive proſpect over the meadows up into the country, from whence you alſo have a view of the terrace and ſuch parts of the houſe which project forward, together with the woods incloſing the adjacent [d] hippodrome. Oppoſite almoſt to the center of the portico ſtands an apartment ſomething backwards, which encompaſſes a ſmall area, ſhaded by four plane-trees, in the midſt of which a fountain riſes, from whence the water running over the edges of a marble baſon gently refreſhes the ſurrounding plane-trees and the verdure underneath them. This apartment conſiſts of a bed-chamber free from every kind of noiſe, and which the light itſelf cannot penetrate; together with a common dining-room that I uſe whenever I have none but familiar friends with me. A ſecond portico looks upon this little area, and has the ſame proſpect with the former I juſt now deſcribed. There is beſides, another room, which being ſituated cloſe to the neareſt plane-tree, enjoys a conſtant ſhade and verdure: its ſides are incruſted half way with carved marble, and from thence to the ceiling a foliage

[d] A part of the garden, ſo called. See note [r], p. 264.

foliage is painted with birds intermixed among the branches, which has an effect altogether as agreeable as that of the carving; at the baſis of which is placed a little fountain, that playing thro' ſeveral ſmall pipes into a vaſe, produces a moſt pleaſing murmur. From a corner of the portico you enter into a very ſpacious chamber oppoſite to the grand dining-room, which from ſome of its windows has a view of the terrace, and from others of the meadow, as thoſe in the front look upon a caſcade, which entertains at once both the eye and the ear; for the water falling from a great height, foams round the marble baſon, which receives it below. This room is extremely warm in winter, being much expoſed to the ſun, as in a cloudy day the heat of an adjoining ſtove very well ſupplies his abſence. From hence you paſs thro' a ſpacious and pleaſant undreſſing room into the cold-bath-room, in which is a large gloomy bath: but if you are diſpoſed to ſwim more at large, or in warmer water, in the middle of the area is a wide baſon for that purpoſe, and near it a reſervoir from whence you may be ſupplied with cold water to brace yourſelf again, if you ſhould perceive you are too much relaxed by the warm. Contiguous to the cold-bath is one of a middling degree of heat, which enjoys the kindly warmth of the ſun, but

not ſo intenſely as that of the hot-bath, which projects farther. This laſt conſiſts of three ſeveral diviſions, each of different degrees of heat; the two former lie open to the full ſun, the latter, tho' not ſo much expoſed to its heat, receives an equal ſhare of its light. Over the undreſſing-room is built the tennis-court, which by means of different [e] circles, admits of different kinds of games. Not far from the baths, is the ſtair-caſe which leads to the incloſed portico, after having firſt paſſed thro' three apartments: one of theſe looks upon the little area with the four plane-trees round it, the other has a ſight of the meadows, and from the third you have a view of ſeveral vineyards; ſo that they have as many different proſpects as expoſitions. At one end of the incloſed portico, and indeed taken off from it, is a chamber that looks upon the hippodrome, the vineyards, and the mountains; adjoining is a room which has a full expoſure to the ſun, eſpecially in winter: from hence runs an apartment that

[e] "Theſe circles were probably no other than particular "marks made on the floor, the ſucceſs of their play depend-"ing on the ball's lighting in ſuch a circle after it had been "ſtruck, which was the adverſaries buſineſs to prevent; and "the many ſorts of exerciſes this room was made for, might "be diverſified by lines or circles on the walls or floor; like "the game of tennis, which tho' it takes up one entire room, "may ſerve for ſeveral games of the like nature." Caſtel's Remarks on Tuſcum, p. 110.

that connects the hippodrome with the houſe: and ſuch is the form and aſpect of the front. On the ſide is a ſummer incloſed portico which ſtands high, and has not only a proſpect of the vineyards, but ſeems almoſt to touch them. From the middle of this portico you enter a dining-room cooled by the wholſome breezes which come from the Apennine valleys: from the windows in the back front, which are extremely large, there is a proſpect of the vineyards, as you have alſo another view of them from the folding-doors thro' the ſummer portico: along that ſide of this dining-room where there are no windows, runs a private ſtair-caſe for the greater conveniency of ſerving at entertainments: at the farther end is a chamber from whence the eye is entertained with a view of the vineyards, and (what is equally agreeable) of the portico. Underneath this room is an incloſed portico ſomething reſembling a grotto, which enjoying in the midſt of ſummer heats, its own natural coolneſs, neither admits nor wants the refreſhment of external breezes. After you have paſſed both theſe porticos, at the end of the dining-room ſtands a third, which as the day is more or leſs advanced, ſerves either for winter or ſummer uſe. It leads to two different apartments, one containing four chambers, the other three, which enjoy by turns

both ſun and ſhade. In the front of theſe agreeable buildings lies a very ſpacious hippodrome [f], entirely open in the middle, by which means the eye, upon your firſt entrance, takes in its whole extent at one view. It is encompaſſed on every ſide with plane-trees covered with [g] ivy, ſo that while their heads floriſh with their own green, their bodies enjoy a borrowed verdure; and thus the ivy twining round the trunk and branches, ſpreads from tree to tree, and connects them together. Between each plane-tree are planted box-trees, and behind theſe, bay-trees, which blend their ſhade with that of the planes. This plantation, forming a ſtreight boundary on both ſides of the hippodrome, bends at the farther end into a ſemi-circle, which being ſet round and ſheltered with cypreſs-trees, varies

[f] The *Hippodromus*, in its proper ſignification, was a place among the Grecians, ſet apart for horſe-racing and other exerciſes of that kind. But it ſeems here to be nothing more than a particular walk, to which Pliny perhaps gave that name, from its bearing ſome reſemblance in its form to the public places ſo called.

[g] "What the *Hederæ* were, that deſerved a place in a gar-"den, (ſays Sir William Temple in his Eſſay on Gardening) "I cannot gueſs, unleſs they had ſorts of ivy unknown to "us." But it does not ſeem neceſſary to have recourſe to that ſuppoſition; for there are two ſorts among us, which are very beautiful plants, the one called the ſilver-ſtriped ivy, the other the yellow variegated ivy. The former, perhaps, is the *pallentes Hederæ* [*] of Virgil; which epithet ſome of the critics, not attending to the different kinds of ivy, have injudiciouſly changed for *palantes*.

[*] Georg. 4.

ries the proſpect, and caſts a deep and more gloomy ſhade; while the inward circular walks (for there are ſeveral) enjoying an open expoſure, are perfumed with roſes, and correct by a very pleaſing contraſt, the coolneſs of the ſhade with the warmth of the ſun. Having paſſed thro' theſe ſeveral winding-alleys, you enter a [h] ſtreight walk, which breaks out into a variety of others, divided off by box-hedges. In one place you have a little meadow; in another the box is cut into a thouſand different [i] forms; ſometimes into letters, expreſſing the name of the maſter; ſometimes that of the artificer: whilſt here and there little obeliſks riſe intermixed alternately with fruit-trees: when on a ſudden, in the midſt of this elegant regularity, you are ſurprized with an imitation of the negligent beauties of rural nature; in the center of which lies

[h] Here ſeems to begin what we properly call the *Garden*, and is the only deſcription of a *Roman* one, which has come down to us. Virgil indeed mentions that of his Corycian friend's, but he only gives an account of the plants which that contented old man cultivated, without deſcribing the form in which this little ſpot was laid out.

[i] It is very remarkable that this falſe taſte in gardening, ſo juſtly rejected by modern improvements in that agreeable art, was introduced among the Romans at a time, when one ſhould little expect to meet with any inelegancies in the polite refinements of life. Marius, the friend of Julius Cæſar, and peculiar favorite of Auguſtus, (of whom there is ſtill extant a letter to Cicero, greatly admired for the beauty of its ſentiments and expreſſion) is ſaid to have firſt taught his countrymen this monſtrous method of diſtorting nature, by cutting trees into regular forms. Columel. l. 12. c. 44.

lies a ſpot ſurrounded with a knot of dwarf [k] plane-trees. Beyond theſe is a walk interſperſed with the ſmooth and twining [l] acanthus, where the trees are

[k] The plane-tree was extremely cultivated among the Romans upon account of its extraordinary ſhade, and they uſed to nouriſh it with * wine inſtead of water, believing (as an ingenious author † obſerves) "This tree loved that liquor, "as well as thoſe who uſed to drink under its ſhade." Virgil mentions it as *miniſtrantem—potantibus umbras.* Georg. 4. It was a favorite tree likewiſe among the Grecians:

Αὐλαρ ἐμοι γλυκυς ὑπνος ὑπο πλαλανω βαθυφυλλω,
Και παγας φιλεοιμι τον εγγυθεν ηχον ακουειν.

Moſch. Idyl.

Give me beneath the plane-tree's ſhade to lie,
While tinkling fountains ſweetly murmur by.

[l] It is probable the Acanthus here mentioned is not the ſame plant with that deſcribed above; it is certain at leaſt there were different ſorts of them. It ſeems to be of the kind which Virgil ſpeaks of in the 4th Georgic:

Aut flexi *tacuiſſem vimen Acanthi*;

Whatever that was, which is by no means clear. The ingenious Botaniſt mentioned before, ſuppoſes it to be *Brank-urſine*, and that Dryden was miſtaken in tranſlating this paſſage:

——— The winding *Trail*
Of Bears-foot. ———

For, ſays he, it is by no means a trailing plant. But there is reaſon, it ſhould ſeem, to believe the contrary; for it is not very probable, that Virgil ſhould uſe the epithet *Flexus* in alluſion, as this gentleman imagines, to the ſtory of the tile and the baſket, which gave the firſt hint to the inventor of the Corinthian capital. It is much more likely and natural that he ſhould join an epithet to Acanthus, which denoted a certain general quality attending it, than any foreign and accidental circumſtance, eſpecially one ſo extremely remote. And this conjecture ſeems to be ſtrongly ſupported by Pliny's calling it *Flexuoſus*.

* Plin. Hiſt. Nat. † Sir William Temple.

are alſo cut into a variety of names and ſhapes. At the upper end is an alcove of white marble, ſhaded with vines, ſupported by four ſmall Caryſtian [m] pillars. From this bench the water guſhing thro' ſeveral little pipes, as if it were preſſed out by the weight of the perſons who repoſe themſelves upon it, falls into a ſtone ciſtern underneath, from whence it is received into a fine poliſhed marble baſon, ſo artfully contrived, that it is always full without ever overflowing. When I ſup here, this baſon ſerves for a table, the larger ſort of diſhes being placed round the margin, while the ſmaller ones ſwim about in the form of little veſſels and water-fowl. Correſponding to this, is a fountain which is inceſſantly emptying and filling; for the water which it throws up a great height, falling back again into it, is by means of two openings returned as faſt as it is received. Fronting the alcove (and which reflects as great an ornament to it, as it borrows from it) ſtands a ſummer-houſe of exquiſite marble, whoſe doors project and open into a green incloſure; as from its upper and lower windows the eye is pre-

[m] This marble came from Caryſtus (now called Cariſto) in Eubœa, an iſland in the Archipelago, which has ſince changed its name into *Negroponte*. From hence likewiſe, it is ſaid, the Romans fetched that famous ſtone out of which they ſpun a ſort of incombuſtible cloth, wherein they wrapped the bodies of their dead, and thereby preſerved their aſhes diſtinct and unmixed with thoſe of the funeral pile.

preſented with a variety of different verdures. Next to this is a little private cloſet (which tho' it ſeems diſtinct, may be laid into the ſame room) furniſhed with a couch; and notwithſtanding it has windows on every ſide, yet it enjoys a very agreeable gloomineſs, by means of a ſpreading vine which climbs to the top, and entirely overſhades it. Here you may lie and fancy yourſelf in a wood, with this difference only, that you are not expoſed to the weather; in this place a fountain alſo riſes and inſtantly diſappears: in different quarters are diſpoſed ſeveral marble-ſeats, which ſerve no leſs than the ſummer-houſe, as ſo many reliefs after one is wearied with walking. Near each ſeat is a little fountain; and throughout the whole hippodrome ſeveral ſmall rills run murmuring along, whereſoever the hand of art thought proper to conduct them, watering here and there different ſpots of verdure, and in their progreſs refreſhing the whole.

And now, I ſhould not have hazarded the imputation of being too minute in this detail, if I had not propoſed to lead you into every corner of my houſe and gardens. You will hardly, I imagine, think it a trouble to read the deſcription of a place, which I am perſuaded would pleaſe you were you to ſee it; eſpecially as you have it in your power to ſtop, and by throwing aſide my letter, ſit down

as

as it were, and reſt yourſelf as often as you think proper. I had at the ſame time a view to the gratification of my own paſſion: as I confeſs I have a very great one for this villa, which was chiefly built or finiſhed by myſelf. In a word (for why ſhould I conceal from my friend my ſentiments whether right or wrong?) I look upon it as the firſt duty of every writer frequently to throw his eyes upon his title-page, and to conſider well the ſubject he has propoſed to himſelf; and he may be aſſured if he cloſely purſues his plan he cannot juſtly be thought tedious; but on the contrary, if he ſuffers himſelf to be carried off from it, he will moſt certainly incur that cenſure. Homer, you know, has employed many verſes in the deſcription of the arms of Achilles, as Virgil alſo has in thoſe of Æneas; yet neither of them are prolix, becauſe they both keep within the limits of their original deſign. Aratus, you ſee, is not eſteemed too circumſtantial, tho' he traces and enumerates the minuteſt ſtars; for he does not go out of his way for that purpoſe, he only follows where his ſubject leads him. In the ſame manner (to compare ſmall things with great) if endeavoring to give you an idea of my houſe, I have not wandered into any thing foreign, or, as it were, devious, it is not my letter which deſcribes, but my villa which is deſcribed, that is to be deemed large.

But

But not to dwell any longer upon this digreſſion, leſt I ſhould myſelf be condemned by the maxim I have juſt laid down; I have now informed you why I prefer my Tuſcan villa, to thoſe which I poſſeſs at [n] Tuſculum, [o] Tiber, and [p] Præneſte. Beſides the advantages already mentioned, I here enjoy a more profound retirement, as I am at a farther diſtance from the buſineſs of the town, and the interruption of troubleſome avocations. All is calm and compoſed; which contributes, no leſs than its clear air and unclouded ſky, to that health of body and chearfulneſs of mind which I particularly enjoy here: both of which I keep in proper exerciſe by ſtudy and hunting. And indeed there is no place which agrees better with all my family in general; I am ſure, at leaſt, I have not yet loſt one (and I ſpeak it with the ſentiments I ought) of all thoſe I brought with me hither: and may the gods continue that happineſs to *me*, and that honor to my *villa!* Farewel.

[n] Now called Fraſcati, [o] Tivoli, [p] and Paleſtrina, all of them ſituated in the *Campagna di Roma*, and at no great diſtance from Rome.

LET-

LETTER VII. *To* CALVISIUS.

IT is certain the law does not allow a corporate city to inherit any eſtate by will, or to receive a legacy. Saturninus however, who has appointed me his heir, had left a fourth part of his eſtate to our corporation of Comum; which deviſe he afterwards changed into an abſolute legacy of 400,000 [a] ſeſterces. This bequeſt, in a legal view, is undoubtedly void; but conſidered as the clear and expreſs will of the dead, ought to ſtand firm and valid; a conſideration in my opinion (tho' I am afraid the lawyers will not be pleaſed with what I ſay) of higher regard than any law whatſoever, eſpecially when the intereſt of one's country is concerned. It would be extremely inconſiſtent in me, who made them a preſent of eleven hundred thouſand [b] ſeſterces out of my own patrimony, to with-hold from them a benefaction of little more than a third part of that ſum, out of an eſtate which is entirely adventitious. You, who like a true patriot have the ſame affection for this our common country, will join with me, I dare ſay, in theſe ſentiments. I wiſh therefore you would, at the next aſſembly of the Decurii, acquaint them, in a reſpect-

6 ful

[a] About 3,200 l. of our money.
[b] About 8,800 l.

ful manner, how the law ſtands in this caſe, and at the ſame time let them know that I ſhall not take advantage of it, but will pay them the 400,000 ſeſterces according to the directions in the will of Saturninus. You will repreſent it as *his* preſent and *his* liberality; I only claim the merit of complying with his requeſt. I forbear writing to their ſenate concerning this affair, fully relying upon your friendſhip and prudence, and being aſſured that you are both able and willing to act for me upon this occaſion as I would for myſelf; beſides I am afraid I ſhould not ſeem to have preſerved that juſt medium in my letter, which you will much eaſier be able to do in a ſpeech. The countenance, the geſture, and even the tone of voice governs and determines the ſenſe of the ſpeaker: whereas a letter being deſtitute of theſe advantages, is more liable to the malignant interpretation of thoſe who are inclined to pervert its meaning. Farewel.

LETTER VIII. *To* CAPITO.

YOU are not ſingular in the advice you give me to undertake the writing of hiſtory; it is a work which has been frequently preſſed upon me by ſeveral others of my friends; and what I have

have ſome thoughts of engaging in. Not that I have any confidence of ſucceeding in this way; That would be too raſhly preſuming upon the event of an experiment which I have never yet made; but becauſe it is a noble employment to reſcue from oblivion thoſe who deſerve to be eternally remembered, and extend the reputation of others, at the ſame time that we advance our own. Nothing, I confeſs, ſo ſtrongly affects me as the deſire of a laſting name: a paſſion highly worthy of the human breaſt, eſpecially of one, who not being conſcious to himſelf of any ill, is not afraid of being known to poſterity. It is the continual ſubject therefore of my thoughts,

[a] *By what fair deed I too may raiſe a name:*

for to that I moderate my wiſhes; the reſt,

And gather round the world immortal fame,

is much beyond my hopes:

[b] *Tho' yet*——However the firſt is ſufficient, and Hiſtory perhaps is the ſingle means that can aſſure

[a] Virgil Georg. 1. ſub. init.

[b] Part of a verſe from the fifth Æneid, where Meneſtheus, one of the competitors in the naval games, who was in ſome danger of being diſtanced, exhorts his men to exert their utmoſt vigor to prevent ſuch a diſgrace. The reader, perhaps, will

aſſure it to me. Oratory and Poetry, unleſs carried to the higheſt point of eloquence, are talents but of ſmall recommendation to thoſe who poſſeſs them; but Hiſtory however executed is always entertaining. Mankind are naturally inquiſitive; and are ſo fond of having this turn gratified, that they will liſten with attention to the plaineſt matter of fact, and the moſt idle tale. But, beſides this, I have an example in my own family that inclines me to engage in this ſtudy, my uncle and adoptive father [c] having acquired great reputation as a very accurate hiſtorian; and the philoſophers, you know, recommend it to us to tread in the ſteps of our anceſtors, when they have gone before us in the right path. If you aſk me then, why do I not immediately enter upon the taſk? My reaſon is this: I have pleaded ſome very important cauſes, and (tho' I am

will not be diſpleaſed to ſee the whole paſſage, as it is excellently tranſlated by Mr. Pitt; which I am the more inclined to tranſcribe, not only as it will ſhew the propriety of my author's application of this verſe; but as I am glad of any opportunity of quoting from a poet whoſe tranſlation of the Æneid does honor to the Engliſh language.

Now, now, my friends, your utmoſt pow'r diſplay,
Riſe to your oars, and ſweep the wat'ry way:
Tho' yet—but ah! let thoſe the palm obtain,
Thoſe whom thy favors crown, great monarch of the main!
But to return the lags of all the day,
Oh! wipe, my friends, that ſhameful ſtain away.

[c] See Book 3. Let. 5.

am not extremely ſanguine in my hopes concerning them) I have determined to reviſe my ſpeeches, leſt for want of this remaining labor, all the pains they coſt me ſhould be thrown away, and they with their author be buried in oblivion: for with reſpect to poſterity, the work that was never finiſhed, was never begun. You will think, perhaps, I might correct my pleadings and write hiſtory at the ſame time. I wiſh indeed, I were capable of doing ſo, but they are both ſuch great undertakings, that either of them is abundantly ſufficient. I was but nineteen when I firſt appeared at the bar; and yet it is only now at laſt I underſtand (and that in truth but imperfectly) what is eſſential to a compleat orator. How then ſhall I be able to ſupport the weight of an additional burthen? It is true, indeed, hiſtory and oratory have in many points a general reſemblance; yet in thoſe very things in which they ſeem to agree, there are ſeveral circumſtances wherein they differ. Narration is common to them both; but it is a narration of a diſtinct kind. The former contents itſelf frequently with low and vulgar facts; the latter requires every thing ſplendid, elevated and extraordinary: ſtrength and nerves is ſufficient in *that*, but beauty and ornament is eſſential to *this:* the excellency of the one conſiſts in a ſtrong, ſevere and cloſe ſtile;

of the other, in a diffuſive, flowing, and harmonious narration: in ſhort, the words, the emphaſis, and whole turn and ſtructure of the periods are extremely different in theſe two arts. For, as Thucydides obſerves, there is a wide diſtance between compoſitions which are calculated for a *preſent purpoſe*, and thoſe which are deſigned to remain as *laſting monuments* to poſterity; by the firſt of which expreſſions he alludes to Oratory, and by the other to Hiſtory. For theſe reaſons I am not inclined to blend together two performances of ſuch diſtinct natures, which, as they are both of the higheſt rank, neceſſarily therefore require a ſeparate attention; leſt, confounded by a crowd of different ideas, I ſhould introduce into the one what is only proper to the other. Therefore, (to ſpeak in our language of the bar) I muſt *beg leave the cauſe may be adjourned ſome time longer*. In the mean while, I refer it to your conſideration from what period I ſhall commence my hiſtory. Shall I take it up from thoſe remote times which have been treated of already by others? In this way, indeed, the materials will be ready prepared to my hands, but the collating of the ſeveral hiſtorians will be extremely troubleſome: or, ſhall I write only of the preſent times, and thoſe wherein no other au-

thor has gone before me? If ſo, I may probably give offence to many, and pleaſe but few. For, in an age ſo over-run with vice, you will find infinitely more to condemn than approve; yet your praiſe, tho' ever ſo laviſh, will be thought too reſerved; and your cenſure, tho' ever ſo cautious, too profuſe. However, this does not at all diſcourage me; for I want not ſufficient reſolution to bear teſtimony to truth. I expect then, that you prepare the way which you have pointed out to me, and determine what ſubject I ſhall fix upon for my hiſtory, that when I am ready to enter upon the taſk you have aſſigned me, I may not be delayed by any new difficulty. Farewel.

LETTER IX. *To* SATURNINUS.

YOUR letter made very different impreſſions upon me, as it brought me news which I both rejoiced and grieved to receive. It gave me pleaſure when it informed me you were detained in Rome; which tho' you will tell me is a circumſtance that affords you none, yet I cannot but rejoice at it, ſince you aſſure me you continue there upon my account, and defer the recital of your work till my return; for which I am greatly obliged to you. But I was much concerned at that part of your letter which men-

tioned the dangerous illneſs of Julius Valens; tho' indeed, with reſpect to himſelf it ought to affect me with other ſentiments, as it cannot but be for his advantage the ſooner he is relieved by death, from a diſtemper of which there is no hope he can ever be cured. But what you add concerning Avitus, who died in his return from the province where he had been Quæſtor, is an accident that juſtly demands our ſorrow. That he died on board a ſhip, at a diſtance from his brother whom he tenderly loved, and from his mother and ſiſters, are circumſtances, which tho' they cannot affect him now, yet undoubtedly did in his laſt moments, as well as tend to heighten the affliction of thoſe he has left behind. How ſevere is the reflection, that a youth of his well-formed diſpoſition ſhould be extinct in the prime of life, and ſnatched from thoſe high honors to which his virtues, had they been permitted to grow to their full maturity, would certainly have raiſed him! How did his boſom glow with the love of the fine arts! How many books has he peruſed! How many volumes has he tranſcribed! but the fruits of his labors are now periſhed with him, and for ever loſt to poſterity.—Yet why indulge my ſorrow? A paſſion which, if we once give a looſe to it, will aggravate every the ſlighteſt circumſtance. I will put an end therefore to

my letter, that I may to the tears which yours has drawn from me. Farewel.

LETTER X. *To* ANTONINUS.

I AM never more ſenſible of the ſuperior excellency of your verſes, than when I endeavor to imitate them. As the hand of the painter muſt always fail, when perfect beauty ſits for the picture; ſo I labor to catch the graces of my original, but ſtill fall ſhort of them. Let me conjure you then to continue to ſupply us with many more ſuch excellent models, which every man muſt wiſh to imitate, but few, perhaps none, will be able to equal. Farewel.

LETTER XI. *To* TRANQUILLUS.

IT is time you ſhould acquit the promiſe my verſes gave to our common friends, of your works. The world is every day impatiently enquiring after them, and there is ſome danger of your being ſummoned in form to give an account of your delay. I am myſelf a good deal backward in publiſhing, but you are even ſtill ſlower. You muſt haſten your hand, however, otherwiſe the ſeverity of my ſatire may perhaps extort from you, what the blandiſhments of my ſofter

muſe could not obtain. Your work is already arrived to that degree of perfection, that the file can only weaken, not poliſh it. Allow me then the pleaſure of ſeeing your name in the title-page of a book, and ſuffer the works of my dear Tranquillus to be recited and tranſcribed, to be bought and read. It is but fair, and agreeable to our mutual friendſhip, that you ſhould give me in return the ſame pleaſure you receive from me. Farewel,

LETTER XII. *To* FABATUS [a].

YOUR letter informs me that you have erected a noble [b] public portico, as a memorial of yourſelf and your ſon, and that the next day after the ceremony of opening it, you engaged to repair and beautify the gates of our city at

[a] Grand-father to Calphurnia, Pliny's wife.

[b] Theſe porticos, which were carried to an extreme degree of magnificence, ſerved for various uſes; ſometimes for the aſſembly of the ſenate, ſometimes for ſtands of the moſt curious merchandize. But the general uſe they were put to was, the pleaſure of walking in them; like the preſent piazzas in Italy [Fabric. Deſcript. Rom. c. 13.] Here likewiſe works of genius were publicly recited, and the philoſophers held their diſputations. The famous Pœcile Portico, or picture gallery at Athens, muſt have afforded the nobleſt ſcene of this kind imaginable to a lover of the imitative arts, Polygnotus, Panænus, and all the great maſters of that refined age, having contributed to embelliſh it with the fineſt productions of their pencils. Vid. Meurſii Ath. At. l. 1. c. 5.

at your own charge: thus it is that you riſe from one act of munificence to another! I take part, believe me, in every thing that concerns your glory; which, from the alliance that is between us, in ſome degree redounds to mine; and am pleaſed to ſee the memory of my father-in-law delivered down to poſterity by ſuch beautiful ſtructures. I rejoice too, at the honor that hereby ariſes to our native province; and as every thing that tends to her advantage is highly agreeable to me, by what hand ſoever it may be conferred; ſo particularly when it is by yours. I have only to deſire that heaven would continue to cheriſh in you this generous frame of mind, and to grant you many years in which to exert it: for your bounty, I am well perſuaded, will not terminate here, but extend itſelf to farther acts of beneficence. Generoſity, when once ſhe is ſet forward, knows not how to ſtop her progreſs; as the more familiar we are with the lovely form, the more enamored we grow of her engaging charms. Farewel.

LET-

LETTER XIII. *To* SCAURUS.

HAving thoughts of publiſhing a little ſpeech which I have compoſed, I invited ſome of my friends whoſe judgments I revere, to attend the recital of it; tho' at the ſame time, that I might be more ſecure of hearing the truth of their ſentiments, I ſelected only a ſmall number: for I have a double view in theſe rehearſals; the firſt is, that the zealous ſolicitude of approving myſelf to my audience may inflame my imagination; the next, that thoſe errors which a partiality to myſelf may conceal from my own obſervation, be pointed out to me. I ſucceeded in my deſign, and my friends obliged me with their ſincere opinions; as I likewiſe obſerved myſelf ſome paſſages which required correction. I ſend you the piece therefore as I have now altered it. The occaſion of it will appear from the title, and for the reſt I refer you to the ſpeech itſelf, which I hope you will peruſe ſo carefully, as not to ſtand in need of a preface to explain it. I beg you would ſincerely tell me your ſentiments of the whole, and of its ſeveral parts. I ſhall be more inclined to ſuppreſs or publiſh it, as your judgment ſhall decide either way. Farewel.

LET-

LETTER XIV. *To* VALERIANUS.

YOU deſire me to inform you (agreeably [a] to my promiſe (what ſucceſs attended Nepos in his accuſation of Tuſcillinus Nominatus. The latter being brought before the ſenate, pleaded his own cauſe, tho' indeed nobody appeared to ſupport the accuſation. On the contrary, the deputies from the Vicentini were ſo far from purſuing their charge, that they favored his defence. The ſum of what he urged in his own behalf was; "That it was his courage and not his integrity "had failed him; that he ſet out with a deſign "of pleading the cauſe, and actually came in- "to the ſenate for that purpoſe, but being diſ- "couraged by his friends, he withdrew himſelf; "that they diſſuaded him from perſiſting to op- "poſe (eſpecially in the ſenate) the inclinations "of a ſenator, who did not contend ſo much "for the fair itſelf, as for his own credit and cha- "racter, which he looked upon as concerned in "this cauſe; that if he did not deſiſt, he would "ſuffer greater indignities than in his former "pleading." (And there were ſome, tho' indeed but a few, who expreſſed high indignation at his ſpeech.) He proceeded to implore the clemency of

[a] See letter the 4th of this book.

of the ſenate with tears in his eyes; and prudently endeavored throughout his whole ſpeech (as he is a man extremely well verſed in the arts of oratory) to appear rather to ſue for pardon than juſtice. Afranius Dexter, the conſul elect, was for acquitting him. The purport of his ſentiments was to this effect: "That Nominatus would "have acted more prudently if he had gone "thro' the cauſe of the Vicentini with the ſame "reſolution he began it: however, ſince it did "not appear he had been guilty of this neglect "with any fraudulent deſign, and that he had not "been convicted of any thing which merited "public animadverſion, it was his opinion he "ought to be acquitted: but that he ſhould re-"turn to the Vicentini whatever gratuity he had "received from them." This motion was approved by the whole ſenate except Flavius Aper: his opinion was, that he ſhould be ſuſpended from exerciſing the profeſſion of an advocate for five years; and tho' he could not bring any over to his ſentiments, he reſolutely perſiſted in them: he even obliged Dexter, who ſpoke firſt on the oppoſite ſide, to take his oath that he thought his motion was for the benefit of the republic; agreeably to a law which he produced concerning the aſſembling of the ſenate. But this, tho' it was certainly legal, was oppoſed by ſome, who thought

it

it a reflection upon Dexter, as if he had been unduly influenced in his ſentiments. But before the votes of the houſe were collected, Nigrinus, a tribune of the people, read a very elegant and ſenſible remonſtrance, wherein he ſtrongly complained that the profeſſion of the law was become venal, and that the advocates took money, even to betray the cauſe of their clients; that they made a ſhameful trade of their function: and inſtead of honor, which was formerly their only reward, they now lived upon the ſpoils of their fellow-citizens, from whom they received large and annual ſalaries. He gave the ſenate a ſummary account of the laws which had been made upon this ſubject, and reminded them likewiſe of their own decrees to the ſame purpoſe: and he concluded with obſerving, that ſince both the authority of the laws and of the ſenate had been contemned, it was highly neceſſary to addreſs the emperor that he would be pleaſed himſelf to interpoſe, and provide ſome remedy to ſo great an evil. Accordingly a few days after, an edict was publiſhed, drawn up with a proper mixture of mildneſs and ſeverity; for which I refer you to the journals of the public [b]. I cannot but congratulate myſelf upon this occaſion, that in all the cauſes

[b] See B. 7. let. 33. note [b].

cauſes in which I have been concerned, I never made any bargain, or received any fee, reward, or even preſent whatſoever. One ought, no doubt, to avoid whatever is mean and unworthy, not ſo much becauſe it is illegal, as becauſe it is diſhonorable. But ſtill there is great ſatisfaction in finding the legiſlature levelling its prohibitions againſt a practice, which one never ſuffered one's ſelf to fall into. The glory indeed of my conduct may, or rather moſt certainly will, be conſiderably eclipſed, when this practice ſhall univerſally prevail by neceſſity, which I always purſued by choice. In the mean time, however, I enjoy the pleaſure of my friends jeſts, while ſome tell me I certainly foreſaw this edict; and others, that it was particularly levelled againſt my avarice and rapine. Farewel.

LETTER XV. *To* PONTIUS.

I WAS at Comum when I heard that Cornutus Tertullus was appointed ſurveyor [a] of the Æmilian way. This news was inexpreſſibly agreeable to me,

[a] This was an office of great dignity among the Romans, and uſually conferred upon thoſe who had been conſuls. Thus Cæſar is mentioned by Plutarch as ſurveyor of the Appian way. Theſe roads extended to a great diſtance from the city on all ſides, the moſt noble of which was the Appian, computed to reach three hundred and fifty miles. Mr. Wright in his travels ſpeaking of this road, obſerves, that "tho' it be much "broken

me, both upon his account and my own: upon his, becauſe tho' ambition ſhould be (as it certainly is) far removed from his heart, yet it cannot but be acceptable to him to receive ſo great an honor without ſeeking it; upon mine, becauſe it heightens the ſatisfaction which reſults from my own office, to ſee a man of ſo diſtinguiſhed a character as Cornutus raiſed to one of the ſame [b] nature; for to be placed in the ſame rank with the good, is a pleaſure equal to being honored with the higheſt dignities. And where indeed is the man who exceeds Cornutus in worth and virtue? Or whoſe conduct is a more expreſs model of ancient manners? In this I do not found my judgment upon fame, which however, with great juſtice, ſpeaks of him in the higheſt terms; but upon long and frequent experience. We have ever been joined in the ſame friendſhips with the moſt ſhining characters in both ſexes, which this age has produced: an union that cemented us in the ſtricteſt intimacy. To theſe private ties were added thoſe of a more public nature: he was, you know,

" broken in ſeveral places, and travelling over it very bad, in " others it is wonderfully well preſerved, notwithſtanding it " be computed near two thouſand years old. They are paved " with ſuch hard ſtones, that they are rather poliſhed than " worn, and ſo well joined, that in ſome places the whole " breadth of the way ſeems one intire piece."

[b] It appears by ſome ancient inſcriptions ſtill remaining, that Pliny was ſurveyor of the river Tiber and its banks, to which office it is probable he here alludes.

know, my collegue in the treaſury, as well as the conſulſhip. Theſe were opportunities of gaining a thorough knowledge of his uncommon virtues; when I followed him as a guide, and revered him as a parent; and *That* not ſo much upon account of his age, as his merit. I rejoice therefore no leſs for my own ſake than his; and I do ſo, upon a public as well as private conſideration, ſince virtue is now no longer, as formerly [e], expoſed to the moſt cruel dangers, but advanced to the nobleſt dignities. But if I were to indulge the joyous ſentiments I feel upon this occaſion, I ſhould never have finiſhed my letter. Let me turn then to an account of what I was doing when your meſſenger arrived. He found me with my wife's grandfather and aunt, together with ſeveral other friends, whoſe company I had not enjoyed for a conſiderable time: I was traverſing my grounds, hearing the complaints of the farmers, running over their tedious accounts, and had before me papers and letters far different from thoſe to which my inclination early devoted me; in a word, I was preparing to return to Rome. For I have obtained but a ſhort leave of abſence; and indeed the news of this office being conferred on Cornutus, reminds me to haſten to

[e] Alluding to the times of Nero and Domitian.

to the duties of my own. I hope your favorite *Campania* will reſign you about the ſame time, ſo that when I return to Rome, not a day may be loſt to our friendly intercourſe. Farewel.

LETTER XVI. *To* MARCELLINUS.

I Write this to you under the utmoſt oppreſſion of ſorrow: the youngeſt daughter of my friend Fundanus is dead! Never ſurely was there a more agreeable and more amiable young perſon, or one who better deſerved to have enjoyed a long, I had almoſt ſaid, an immortal life! She was ſcarce fourteen, and yet had all the wiſdom of age and diſcretion of a matron, joined with youthful ſweetneſs and virgin modeſty. With what an engaging fondneſs did ſhe behave to her father! How kindly and reſpectfully receive his friends! How affectionately treat all thoſe who, in their reſpective offices, had the care and education of her! She employed much of her time in reading, in which ſhe diſcovered great ſtrength of judgment; ſhe indulged herſelf in few diverſions, and thoſe with much caution. With what forbearance, with what patience, with what courage did ſhe endure her laſt illneſs! She complied with all the directions of her phyſicians; ſhe encouraged her

ſiſter, and her father; and when all her ſtrength of body was exhauſted, ſupported herſelf by the ſingle vigor of her mind. That, indeed, continued even to her laſt moments, unbroken by the pain of a long illneſs, or the terrors of approaching death; and it is a reflection which makes the loſs of her ſo much the more to be lamented. A loſs infinitely ſevere! And more ſevere by the particular conjuncture in which it happened! She was contracted to a moſt worthy youth; the wedding day was fixed, and we were all invited. How ſad a change from the higheſt joy, to the deepeſt ſorrow! How ſhall I expreſs the wound that pierced my heart, when I heard Fundanus himſelf (as grief is ever finding out circumſtances to aggravate its affliction) ordering the money he had deſigned to lay out upon cloaths and jewels for her marriage, to be employed in myrrh and ſpices for her funeral? He is a man of great learning and good ſenſe, who has applied himſelf from his earlieſt youth, to the nobleſt and moſt elevated ſtudies; but all the maxims of fortitude which he has received from books, or advanced himſelf, he now abſolutely rejects, and every other virtue of his heart gives place to all a parent's tenderneſs. You will excuſe, you will even approve his ſorrow, when you conſider what he has loſt. He has loſt a daughter

a daughter who reſembled him in his manners, as well as his perſon, and exactly copied out all her father. If you ſhall think proper to write to him upon the ſubject of ſo reaſonable a grief, let me remind you not to uſe the rougher arguments of conſolation, and ſuch as ſeem to carry a ſort of reproof with them, but thoſe of kind and ſympathizing humanity. Time will render him more open to the dictates of reaſon: for as a freſh wound ſhrinks back from the hand of the ſurgeon, but by degrees ſubmits to, and even requires the means of its cure; ſo a mind under the firſt impreſſions of a misfortune ſhuns and rejects all arguments of conſolation, but at length, if applied with tenderneſs, calmly and willingly acquieſces in them. Farewel.

LETTER XVII. *To* SPURINNA.

KNowing, as I do, how much you admire the polite arts, and what ſatisfaction you take in ſeeing young men of quality purſue the ſteps of their anceſtors, I ſeize this earlieſt opportunity of informing you, that I went to-day to hear Calpurnius Piſo read a poem he has compoſed upon a very bright and learned ſubject, entitled the *Conſtellations*. His numbers, which were elegiac, were ſoft, flowing, and eaſy, at the ſame

time that they had all the ſublimity ſuitable to ſuch a noble topic. He varied his ſtile from the lofty to the ſimple, from the cloſe to the copious, from the grave to the florid, with equal genius and judgment. Theſe beauties were extremely heightened and recommended by a moſt harmonious voice; which a very becoming modeſty rendered ſtill more pleaſing. A confuſion and concern in the countenance of a ſpeaker throws a grace upon all he utters; for there is a certain decent timidity which, I know not how, is infinitely more engaging than the aſſured and ſelf-ſufficient air of confidence. I might mention ſeveral other circumſtances to his advantage, which I am the more inclined to take notice of, as they are moſt ſtriking in a perſon of his age, and moſt uncommon in a youth of his quality: but not to enter into a farther detail of his merit, I will only tell you, that when he had finiſhed his poem, I embraced him with the utmoſt complacency; and being perſuaded that nothing is a greater encouragement than applauſe, I exhorted him to perſevere in the paths he had entered, and to ſhine out to poſterity with the ſame glorious luſtre, which reflected from his anceſtors to himſelf. I congratulated his excellent mother, and his brother, who gained as much honor by the generous affection he diſcovered upon this occaſion as Calpurnius

did by his eloquence; ſo remarkable a concern he ſhowed for him when he began to recite his poem, and ſo much pleaſure in his ſucceſs. May the gods grant me frequent occaſions of giving you accounts of this nature! for I have a partiality to the age in which I live, and ſhould rejoice to find it not barren of merit. To this end, I ardently wiſh our young men of quality would not derive all their glory from the [a] images of their anceſtors. As for thoſe which are placed in the houſe of theſe excellent youths, I now figure them to myſelf as ſilently applauding and encouraging their purſuits, and (what is a ſufficient degree of honor to them both) as owning and confeſſing them to be their kindred. Farewel.

LETTER XVIII. *To* MACER.

ALL is well with me, ſince it is ſo with you. You are happy, I find, in the company of your wife and ſon; and are enjoying the pleaſures of the ſea, the freſhneſs of the fountains, the verdure of the fields, and the elegancies of a moſt

[a] None had the right of uſing family pictures or ſtatues, but thoſe whoſe anceſtors or themſelves had borne ſome of the higheſt dignities. So that the *jus imaginis* was much the ſame thing among the Romans, as the right of bearing a coat of arms among us. Ken. antiq.

agreeable villa: for ſo I judge it to be, ſince [a] He who was moſt happy ere fortune had raiſed him to what is generally eſteemed the higheſt point of human felicity, choſe it for the place of his retirement. As for myſelf, I am employed at my Tuſcan villa in hunting and ſtudying, ſometimes alternately, and ſometimes both together [b]; but I am not yet able to determine in which purſuit it is moſt difficult to ſucceed. Farewel.

LETTER XIX. *To* PAULINUS.

AS I know the humanity with which you treat your own ſervants, I do not ſcruple to confeſs to you the indulgence I ſhew to mine. I have ever in my mind Homer's [c] character of Ulyſſes,

Who rul'd his people with a father's love:

And the very expreſſion [d] in our language for the head of a family, ſuggeſts the rule of one's conduct towards it. But were I naturally of a rough and hardened caſt of temper, the ill ſtate of health of my

[a] It it ſuppoſed by ſome commentators, that Pliny alludes here to Nerva, who being ſuſpected by Domitian, was ordered by that emperor to retire to Tarentum, where without any views of reigning, he quietly ſat down in the enjoyment of a private life; others imagine that he means Sulla.

[b] See B. 1. let. 6. and the note there.

[c] Odyſſ. l. 5. 11.

[d] The Latin word for a maſter of a family, implies a *father* of a family.

my freedman Zoſimus (who has the ſtronger claim to a humane treatment at my hands, as he now ſtands much in need of it) would be ſufficient to ſoften me. He is a perſon of great worth, diligent in his ſervices, and well ſkilled in literature; but his chief talent, and indeed his profeſſion, is that of a comedian, wherein he highly excels. He ſpeaks with great emphaſis, judgment, propriety, and gracefulneſs: he has a very good hand too upon the lyre, which he underſtands better than is neceſſary for one of his profeſſion. To this I muſt add, he reads hiſtory, oratory, and poetry, as well as if he had ſingly applied himſelf to that art. I am the more particular in enumerating his qualifications, to let you ſee how many agreeable ſervices I receive from him. He is indeed endeared to me by the ties of a long affection, which ſeems to be heightened by the danger he is now in. For nature has ſo formed our hearts, that nothing contributes more to raiſe and enflame our inclination for any enjoyment, than the apprehenſion of being deprived of it: a ſentiment which Zoſimus has given me occaſion to experience more than once. Some years ago he ſtrained himſelf ſo much by too vehement an exertion of his voice, that he ſpit blood, upon which account I ſent him into [c] Egypt;

[c] The Roman phyſicians uſed to ſend their patients in conſumptive caſes into Egypt, particularly to Alexandria.

from whence, after a long abſence, he lately returned with great benefit to his health. But having again exerted himſelf for ſeveral days together beyond his ſtrength, he was reminded of his former malady by a ſlight return of his cough, and a ſpitting of blood. For this reaſon I intend to ſend him to your farm at [d] Forum-Julii, having frequently heard you mention it as an exceeding fine air, and recommend the milk of that place as very good in diſorders of this nature. I beg you would give directions to your people to receive him into your houſe, and to ſupply him with what he ſhall have occaſion for: which will not be much, for he is ſo temperate as not only to abſtain from delicacies, but even to deny himſelf the neceſſaries his ill ſtate of health requires. I ſhall furniſh him towards his journey with what will be ſufficient for one of his abſtemious turn, who is coming under your roof. Farewel.

LETTER XX. *To* URSUS.

SOON after the Bithynians had gone through with their proſecution of Julius Baſſus, they alſo impeached their late governor Rufus Varenus; who

[d] Frejus in Provence, the ſouthern part of France.

who was but juſt before, (and that too at their own requeſt) appointed counſel for them againſt Baſſus. Being introduced into the ſenate, they petitioned, that an enquiry might be made into his conduct. Varenus, on the other hand, begged all proceedings might be ſtayed till he could ſend for the witneſſes neceſſary to his defence; but this being oppoſed by the Bithynians, that point was debated. I was counſel (and no unſucceſsful one) for Varenus; but whether a good one or not, you will judge when you read my ſpeech. Fortune has a very conſiderable ſhare in the event of every cauſe: the quickneſs, the voice, the manner of the advocate, even the circumſtance of time itſelf; in a word, the general diſpoſition of the ſenate, as it is either favorable or adverſe to the accuſed, all conſpire to influence the ſucceſs. But when a ſpeech is read in the cloſet, it is ſtripped of all theſe external circumſtances, and has nothing to fear or hope from favor or prejudice, from lucky or unlucky accidents. Fonteius Magius, one of the Bithynians, replied to me with great pomp of words, and little to the purpoſe: a character applicable to many of the Greek orators, as well as to himſelf. They miſtake volubility for copiouſneſs, and thus overwhelm you with an endleſs torrent of cold and

and unaffecting periods [e]. Julius Candidus uſed, not improperly, to ſay, that *eloquence is one thing, and loquacity another.* Eloquence indeed is the privilege of very few; nay, if we will believe Marcus Antonius, of none [f]: but that faculty which Candidus calls *loquacity*, is common to numbers, and the talent which generally attends impudence. The next day Homulus ſpoke for Varenus with great art, ſtrength, and elegance; to whom Nigrinus made a very cloſe, ſolid, and graceful reply. It was the opinion of Acilius Rufus, the conſul elect, that the Bithynians ſhould be permitted to lodge their information; but he took

[e] This verboſe and turgid ſtile, which Pliny here condemns, the elegant Petronius likewiſe mentions with equal contempt, and repreſents it as having firſt began to infect the purity of Attic eloquence, about his time. Theſe falſe ſpecies of oratory ſpread to Athens from Aſia, where the ſwelling and highly figurative ſtile has prevailed, from the earlieſt accounts we have of thoſe people, to this day. Vid. Petron. ſatir. ſub init.

[f] The great maſters among the ancients, in eloquence, as well as thoſe in all other the fine arts, heated their imaginations with a certain ideal perfection, which as they could not explain in what it conſiſted, ſo neither, they owned, could they reach in their reſpective works. But however notional this ſupreme beauty, this το πρεπον and *decorum*, as it was called, might be, yet it was productive of very real and ſubſtantial excellencies; and while the geniuſes of the ſeveral artiſts were ſtretching after this flying form, they reached thoſe glorious productions that have been the admired models to all ſucceeding ages. Agreeably to this high enthuſiaſm, Marcus Antonius, who bears a part in Tully's dialogue intitled *the Orator*, ſays, that "in his earlier years he publiſhed a treatiſe upon that ſubject, "wherein he aſſerted, that tho' he had known ſome few in-deed,

took no notice of the petition of Varenus; which was only another way of putting his negative upon it. Cornelius Priſcus, formerly conſul, declared that he thought the requeſt of both parties ſhould be granted: and his opinion prevailed. Thus we gained our point; and tho' we had not the authority either of law or uſage on our ſide, yet certainly the thing we inſiſted upon was extremely equitable. But I will not in this place give you my reaſons for thinking ſo, that you may with more impatience turn to my ſpeech. For if it is true, as Homer ſings, that

—*Novel*

" deed, who deſerved to be called orators, in the popular " ſenſe of that word, yet he had met with none who had ever " arrived at true *eloquence*." (Vid. Tull. de orat. lib. 1.) and to that treatiſe, Pliny, it is probable, here alludes. " All the " ſciences indeed (as a very ingenious author obſerves) have " their particular chimeras; certain fancied points after " which they run, without ever being able to overtake, but " which lead, however, to very ſolid acquiſitions. Thus (ſays " that writer) chemiſtry has its philoſopher's ſtone; geometry " its quadrature of the circle; aſtronomy its longitude; me- " chanics its perpetual motion: theſe, tho' it is impoſſible " to find, it is uſeful to enquire after. Morality too is not " without her chimeras; pure diſintereſtedneſs and perfect " friendſhip are of that ſort: none will ever arrive at them; " nevertheleſs it is proper to have them in view, at leaſt by " that means ſeveral other virtues may be acquired. It is " neceſſary in all things to propoſe to ourſelves a certain " point of perfection beyond our abilities to reach; for we " ſhould never ſet out if we thought of arriving no farther " than we ſhall in fact: it is expedient therefore, to have " ſome imaginary term in aim, in order to forward and ani- " mate our purſuits." Fontenelle dial. des morts.

—— *Novel lays attract our raviſh'd ears;*
But old, the mind with inattention hears [g]*:*

I muſt not ſuffer the intemperate loquacity of my letter to deſpoil my ſpeech of its principal flower, by robbing it of that novelty which is indeed its chief recommendation. Farewel.

LETTER XXI. *To* RUFUS.

I Went into the Julian [a] court to attend a cauſe in which at the next ſitting I was to reply. The judges had taken their ſeats, the [b] Decemviri were arrived, the eyes of the audience were fixed upon the counſel, and all was huſhed in ſilence and expectation, when an order arrived from the Prætor, that the court ſhould be adjourned: an accident extremely agreeable to me, who am never ſo well prepared, but that I am glad of gaining farther time. The occaſion of the court's riſing thus abruptly, was an edict of Nepos, the Prætor for criminal cauſes, wherein he directed all perſons concerned as plaintiffs or defendants in any cauſe

[g] Pope.
[a] A court of juſtice.
[b] The Decemviri ſeem to have been magiſtrates for the adminiſtration of juſtice, ſubordinate to the Prætors, who (to give the Engliſh reader a general notion of their office) may be termed lords chief-juſtices, as the judges here mentioned were ſomething in the nature of our juries.

cauſe before him, to take notice, that he deſigned ſtrictly to put in force the decree of the ſenate annexed to his edict. Which decree was expreſſed in the following words: ALL PERSONS WHATSOEVER, WHO HAVE ANY LAW-SUITS DEPENDING, ARE HEREBY REQUIRED AND COMMANDED, BEFORE ANY PROCEEDINGS BE HAD THEREON, TO TAKE AN OATH THAT THEY HAVE NOT GIVEN, PROMISED, OR ENGAGED TO GIVE ANY FEE OR REWARD TO ANY ADVOCATE UPON ACCOUNT OF HIS UNDERTAKING THEIR CAUSE. In theſe terms, and many others equally full and expreſs, the lawyers were prohibited to make their profeſſion venal. However, after the cauſe is decided, they are permitted to accept a gratuity of ten thouſand ſeſterces [c]. The Prætor for civil cauſes being alarmed at this unexpected order of Nepos, gave us this holy-day in order to take time to conſider whether he ſhould follow the example. In the mean while the town is much divided in its ſentiments of this edict, ſome extremely approving, and others as much condemning it. *We have got then at laſt* (ſay the latter with a ſneer) *a redreſſor of abuſes. But pray was there never a Prætor before this man? what then is he who thus forwardly ſets up for a reformer?* Others, on

[c] About 80 l. of our money.

on the contrary, ſay, that he has taken a very proper ſtep upon entering into his office; that he has paid obedience to the laws; conſidered the decrees of the ſenate, repreſſed a moſt indecent traffic, and will not ſuffer the moſt honorable of all profeſſions to be debaſed into a ſordid commerce of lucre. Theſe are the reflections which are univerſally thrown out upon this occaſion; but which ſide ſhall be thought to judge moſt rightly, the event alone will determine. It is the uſual method of the world, (tho' a very unequitable rule of eſtimation,) to pronounce an action to be either right or wrong, as it is attended with good or ill ſucceſs; in conſequence of which you ſhall hear the very ſame conduct attributed to zeal or folly, to liberty or licentiouſneſs. Farewel.

THE

THE LETTERS OF *PLINY.*

BOOK VI.

LETTER I. *To* TYRO.

I Was leſs ſenſible of your abſence while you were in the country of the Piceni [a], and I on the other ſide the Po [b], than I find myſelf now that I am returned to Rome. Whether it be that the ſcene where we uſed to aſſociate, naturally excites a more paſſionate remembrance of you; or that the leſs diſtant we are from a friend, the

[a] The marquiſate of Ancona.
[b] At Comum.

the more impatient we grow under the ſeparation, (our deſires for a favorite object riſing in proportion to our nearer approach towards it) I know not. But upon whatever principle this difference is to be accounted for, remove the uneaſineſs of it, I intreat you, by haſtening hither: otherwiſe I ſhall return again into the country (which I now regret having left ſo ſoon) were it only to make the experiment whether, when you ſhall not find me at Rome, you will ſend the ſame friendly complaints after me. Farewel.

LETTER II. *To* ARRIANUS.

I Will not ſay I regret the loſs of Regulus, but I confeſs, I ſometimes miſs him at the bar. The man, it muſt be owned, highly honored eloquence, and was laboriouſly ſolicitous in his endeavors to attain it. Tho' he could never indeed leave off the ridiculous cuſtom of anointing his right or left eye, * and wearing a white patch over one ſide or the other of his forehead, as he was to plead either for the plaintiff or defendant; tho' he always, with a moſt fooliſh ſuperſtition, conſulted the ſooth-ſayers upon the event of every cauſe in which he was concerned; ſtill, all the abſurdity proceeded from that high

* This filly piece of ſuperſtition ſeems to have been peculiar to Regulus, and not of any general practice; at leaſt it is a cuſtom of which we find no other mention in antiquity.

high veneration he paid to eloquence. And it was of ſingular advantage to be concerned in the ſame cauſe with him, as he always obtained full indulgence in point of time, and never failed to procure an audience; for what could be more convenient than, under the protection of a liberty which you did not aſk yourſelf, and before an audience which you had not the trouble of collecting, to harangue at your eaſe, and as long as you thought proper? Nevertheleſs Regulus did well to depart this life, tho' indeed he would have done much better had he made his exit ſooner; ſince he might *now* have lived without any danger to the public, in the reign of a prince under whom he would have had no opportunity of compaſſing his pernicious purpoſes. I need not ſcruple therefore, I think, to ſay I ſometimes miſs him: for ſince his death, the cuſtom has prevailed of not allowing, nor indeed of aſking more than an hour or two to plead in, and ſometimes not above half that time. The truth is, our advocates take more pleaſure in finiſhing a cauſe, than in defending it; and our judges had rather riſe from the bench than ſit upon it: ſuch is their indolence, and ſuch their diſregard to the honor of eloquence and the intereſt of juſtice! But are we wiſer than our anceſtors? are we more equitable than the laws, which grant ſo many

hours and days, and adjournments to a cauſe? were our fore-fathers ſlow of apprehenſion, and dull beyond meaſure? and are we more clear in our eloquence, more quick in our conceptions, or more ſcrupulous in our deciſions, becauſe we hurry over our cauſes in fewer hours than they took days to conſider of them? What a reproach is it, Regulus, that none could refuſe to thy vain-glorious ſolicitations, what few will yield even to the duty of their office! As for myſelf, whenever I ſit upon the bench, (which is much oftener than I appear at the bar) I always give the advocates as much time as they require: for I look upon it as highly preſuming, to pretend to gueſs before a cauſe is heard, what time it will require, and to ſet limits to an affair before one is acquainted with its extent; eſpecially as the firſt and moſt ſacred duty of a judge is patience, which indeed is itſelf a very conſiderable part of juſtice. But this, 'tis objected, would give an opening to much impertinent ſuperfluity: I grant it may; yet is it not better to hear too much, than not to hear enough? Beſides, how ſhall you know that what an advocate has farther to offer will be ſuperfluous, 'till you have heard him? But this, and many other public abuſes, will be beſt reſerved to a converſation when we meet; for I know your affection to the common-

wealth

wealth inclines you to wiſh, that ſome means might be found out to check at leaſt thoſe grievances, which would now be very difficult abſolutely to remove.—But to return to affairs of private concern: I hope all goes well in your family; mine remains in its uſual ſituation. The good which I enjoy grows more acceptable to me by its continuance; as habit renders me leſs ſenſible of the evils I ſuffer. Farewel.

LETTER III. *To* VERUS.

I AM much obliged to you for undertaking the care of that little farm I gave to my nurſe. It was worth, when I made her a preſent of it, an hundred thouſand [a] ſeſterces, but the crops having ſince failed, it has ſunk in its value: however it will thrive again, I doubt not, under your good management. But what I recommend to your attention, is not ſo much the land itſelf, (which yet I by no means except) as the intereſt of my particular benefaction; for it is not more her concern than mine, to render it as advantageous as poſſible. Farewel.

[a] About 800l. of our money.

LETTER IV. *To* CALPHURNIA[a].

NEVER was buſineſs more uneaſy to me, than when it prevented me not only from attending, but following you into [b] Campania. As at all times, ſo particularly now, I wiſh to be with you, that I may be a witneſs what progreſs you make in your ſtrength and recovery, and how the tranquility, the amuſements, and plenty of that charming country agrees with you. Were you in perfect health, yet I could ill ſupport your abſence; for even a moment's uncertainty of the welfare of thoſe we tenderly love, is a ſituation of mind infinitely painful: but now your ſickneſs conſpires with your abſence to perplex me with a thouſand diſquietudes. I fear every thing that can befall you, and, as is uſual with all under the ſame terrifying apprehenſions, ſuſpect moſt, what I moſt dread. Let me conjure you then to prevent my ſolicitude by writing to me every day, and even twice a day: I ſhall be more eaſy, at leaſt while I am reading your letters; tho' all my apprehenſions will again return

[a] His wife.

[b] Where Fabatus, Calphurnia's grand-father, had a villa. This delightful country is celebrated by almoſt every claſſic author, and every modern traveller, for the fertility of its ſoil, the beauty of its landſcape, and temperature of its air. *Nihil mollius cæls, ſays Florus, nihil uberius ſolo; denique bis floribus vernat.* L. 1. 16.

return upon me the moment I have peruſed them. Farewel.

LETTER V. *To* URSUS.

I Acquainted you in a former [a] letter, that Varenus obtained leave of the ſenate to ſend for his witneſſes. This was thought by many extremely equitable, tho' ſome others, with much obſtinacy, maintained the contrary; particularly Licinius Nepos, who at the following aſſembly of the ſenate, when the houſe was going upon other buſineſs, reſumed this affair which had been ſettled, and made a long ſpeech upon the laſt decree. And he concluded with moving, that the conſuls might be deſired to put the queſtion, whether it was the ſenſe of the ſenate, that as in proſecutions upon the law concerning bribery and corruption, ſo in that relating to extortion a clauſe ſhould be added impowering the defendant, as well as the informer, to ſummon and examine witneſſes. This ſpeech was looked upon by ſome as extremely ill-timed: they thought it ſtrange that Nepos ſhould let ſlip the proper occaſion of obſerving upon the decree, when it was under the conſideration of the ſenate; and object to an affair after it was determined, which he might

[a] Book 5. let. 20.

might have obviated when it was in debate. Jubentius Celſus, the Prætor, very warmly reproved him in a long ſpeech, for pretending to ſet himſelf up as reformer of the ſenate. Nepos anſwered him; Celſus replied; and neither of them were ſparing of reflections on each other.—But I forbear to repeat what I could not hear without regret: and am therefore ſo much the more diſpleaſed with ſome members of the ſenate, who ran from Nepos to Celſus, as one or the other was ſpeaking, with the low pleaſure of liſtening to their mutual invectives; ſometimes encouraging one, ſometimes the other, and ſometimes both; immediately afterwards ſeeming to reconcile them, and then again animating them to the attack, as if they had been at ſome public combat. And I could not obſerve without great concern, that they were mutually inſtructed with what each other intended to alledge; for Celſus replied to Nepos, as Nepos did to Celſus, out of a paper which each held in their hands. This was occaſioned by the indiſcretion of their friends, and thus theſe two men abuſed one another as if they had previouſly agreed to quarrel. Farewel.

LET-

LETTER VI. *To* FUNDANUS.

I Never wiſhed to ſee you in Rome more than I do at this time, and I entreat you therefore to come hither: for I want a friend to ſhare with me in the labor and ſolicitude of an affair, in which I very warmly intereſt myſelf. Julius Naſo is a candidate for a poſt of honor: he has many competitors, and ſome of them of great worth; upon which account, as his ſucceſs will be more glorious, ſo it will be more difficult. I am much divided between hope and fear, and the anxiety I feel upon this occaſion is ſo great, that I almoſt forget I have been conſul, and fancy I have the whole field of dignities to run over again. This zeal is juſtly due to Naſo, in return for his long affection for me. The friendſhip which I have for him did not, it is true, deſcend to him by inheritance, for his father and I were at too great a diſtance in point of age to admit of any intimacy between us; yet from my earlieſt youth I was taught to look upon him with the higheſt veneration. He was not only an admirer of the polite arts himſelf, but the patron of all who cultivated them; as he was a frequent attender of Quinctilian and Nicetes, to whom I was at that time a diſciple. He was, in ſhort, a man of

great worth and eminence, and one whoſe memory ought extremely to facilitate the honors of his ſon. But there are numbers in the ſenate who never knew his father; and though there are many alſo who were well acquainted with him, yet they are ſuch whoſe regards extend not beyond the living. For this reaſon Nepos, without relying upon the character of his father, which is likely to prove of more honor than ſervice to him, muſt exert the utmoſt of his own endeavors to recommend himſelf: and indeed, he has ever been as cautious in his conduct as if he had governed it with a particular view to this occaſion. He has acquired many friendſhips, and cultivated them with ſtrict fidelity; and particularly ſingled me out for the object of his eſteem and imitation, from the firſt moment he was capable of forming any judgment of the world. Whenever I plead, he anxiouſly attends me, and is always of the party when I recite; as he is ever the firſt to enquire after my works. His brother had the ſame attachment to me.—But he has loſt that excellent brother! and it ſhall be my part to ſupply his place. It is with grief I reflect upon the immature death of the one, as I lament that the other ſhould be deprived of the aſſiſtance of ſo valuable a relation, and left only to the zeal of his friends. It is that conſideration which

which induces me to beg you would come hither and unite your ſuffrage with mine. It will be of ſingular advantage to the cauſe in which I am embarked, if you would appear in it, and join your ſolicitations with mine; and ſuch, I know, is your credit and influence, that I am perſuaded your doing ſo will render my applications more effectual, even with my own friends themſelves. Let me entreat you then to break thro' all obſtacles that may lie in your way. I have a right to claim your aſſiſtance in this conjuncture: your friendſhip to me, and my credit, both require it. I have undertaken to ſupport the intereſt of Naſo, and the world knows that I do; the purſuit and the hazard therefore is become my own. In a word, if he obtains this poſt, all the honor will be his; but if he be rejected, the repulſe will be mine. Farewel.

LETTER VII. *To* CALPHURNIA.

YOU kindly tell me, my abſence is greatly uneaſy to you, and that your only conſolation is in converſing with my works, inſtead of their author, which you frequently place by your ſide. How agreeable is it to me to know that you thus wiſh for my company, and ſupport yourſelf under the want of it by theſe tender amuſements!

In return, I entertain myſelf with reading over your letters again and again, and am continually taking them up as if I had juſt received them; but alas! they only ſerve to make me more ſtrongly regret your abſence; for how amiable muſt *her* converſation be, whoſe letters have ſo many charms? Let me receive them, however, as often as poſſible, notwithſtanding there is ſtill a mixture of pain in the pleaſure they afford me. Farewel.

LETTER VIII. *To* PRISCUS.

YOU know and eſteem Attilius Creſcens; as indeed who is there of any rank or worth that does not? For myſelf, I profeſs to have a friendſhip for him much ſuperior to the common attachments of the world. The places of our nativity are ſeparated only by a day's journey; and we conceived an affection to each other when we were very young; a ſeaſon when friendſhip ſtrikes the deepeſt root. Ours improved by years; and ſo far from being weakened, that it was confirmed by our riper judgments, as thoſe who know us beſt can witneſs. He takes pleaſure in boaſting every where of my friendſhip; as I do to let the world know, that his honor, his eaſe, and his intereſt are my peculiar concern. Inſomuch that upon

on his expreſſing to me ſome apprehenſion from the inſolence of a certain perſon who was entering upon the tribuneſhip of the people, I could not forbear anſwering,

Long as Achilles breathes this vital air,
To touch thy head no impious hand ſhall dare[a].

I mention this to ſhew you that I look upon every injury offered to Attilius, as done to myſelf. But you will be impatient to hear what all this tends to. You muſt know then, Valerius Varus at his death, owed Attilius a ſum of money. Though I am acquainted with Maximus, his heir, yet there is a cloſer friendſhip between him and you. I beg therefore, and conjure you by the affection you have for me, to take care that Attilius is not only paid the principal which is due to him, but all the long arrears of intereſt. He neither covets the property of others, nor neglects the care of his own; and as he is not engaged in any lucrative profeſſion, he has nothing to depend upon but his frugality: for as to the polite arts, in which he greatly excels, he purſues them merely upon the motives of pleaſure and fame. In ſuch a ſituation, the ſlighteſt loſs preſſes hard upon a man, and the more ſo

[a] Hom. Il. lib. 1. ver. 88.

ſo becauſe he has no opportunities of repairing any injury done to his fortune. Aſſiſt us then, I intreat you, in this difficulty, and ſuffer me ſtill to enjoy the pleaſure of his ſprightly and diverting converſation; for I cannot bear to ſee the cheerfulneſs of my friend over-clouded, whoſe mirth and good-humour diſſipates every gloom of melancholy in myſelf. In a word, as you are well acquainted with the entertaining gaiety of temper which Attilius poſſeſſes, I hope you will not ſuffer any injury to diſcompoſe and ſour it. You may judge by the warmth of his affection, how bitter his reſentments would prove; for a generous and great mind can ill brook an injury when it is joined with contempt. But though *he* could paſs it over, yet cannot I: on the contrary, I ſhall look upon it as a wrong and indignity done to myſelf, and reſent it as one offered to my friend; that is, with double warmth. But after all, why this air of threatening? rather let me end in the ſame ſtile I began, by earneſtly conjuring you ſo to act in this affair, that neither Attilius may have reaſon to imagine (which I ſhould greatly regret) that I neglect his intereſt; nor that I may have occaſion to charge you of being careleſs of mine: as undoubtedly I ſhall not, if you have the ſame regard for the latter, as I have for the former. Farewel.

LET-

LETTER IX. *To* TACITUS.

WHEN you recommend to my care the intereſt of Julius Naſo in the office he is purſuing, what is it but recommending me to myſelf? However, I forgive you, and I ſhould have done the ſame had you been at Rome, and I abſent. The tender anxiety of friendſhip is apt to imagine every circumſtance to be material. But I adviſe you to turn your ſolicitations to others, and be aſſured I will take a full ſhare with you in all your applications in this affair, and ſupport you with my beſt and warmeſt endeavors. Farewel.

LETTER X. *To* ALBINUS.

I Was lately at Alſium [a], where my wife's mother has a villa which once belonged to [b] Verginius Rufus. The place renewed in my mind the ſorrowful remembrance of that great and excellent man. He was extremely fond of this retirement, and uſed to call it *the neſt of his old age.* Where-ever I turned my eyes, I miſſed my worthy friend. I had an inclination to viſit his monument;

[a] Now Alzia, not far from Como.

[b] See an account of him in B. 2. Let. 1.

nument; but I repented of my curioſity: for I found it ſtill unfiniſhed, and this, not from any difficulty of the work itſelf, for it is very plain, or rather indeed ſlight; but through the neglect of him to whoſe care it was entruſted. I could not ſee without a concern mixed with indignation, the remains of a man, whoſe fame filled the whole world, lie for ten years after his death without an inſcription, or a name. He had however directed, that the divine and immortal action of his life ſhould be recorded upon his tomb in the following lines:

Here Rufus lies, who Vindex' [c] *arms withſtood,*
Not for himſelf, but for his country's good.

But a faithful friend is ſo rare to be found, and the dead are ſo ſoon forgotten, that we ſhall be obliged to build even our very monuments, and anticipate the office of our heirs. For who is it that has not reaſon to fear what has happened to Verginius, may be his own caſe? an indignity which is ſo much the more remarkable and injurious, as it falls upon one of his diſtinguiſhed virtues.

[c] See p. 64. note [b].

LET-

LETTER XI. *To* MAXIMUS.

HOW happy a day did I lately paſs! when having been called by the [a] Prefect of Rome, to his aſſiſtance in a certain cauſe, I had the pleaſure to hear two excellent young men, Fuſcus Salinator and Numidius Quadratus, plead on the oppoſite ſides: both of them of extraordinary hopes and great talents, who will one day, I am perſuaded, prove an ornament not only to the preſent age, but to literature itſelf. They diſcovered upon this occaſion an admirable probity, ſupported by inflexible courage: their habit was decent, their elocution diſtinct, their voice manly, their memory ſtrong [b], their

[a] An officer ſomething in the nature of the lord-mayor among us. He preceded all other city magiſtrates, having power to receive appeals from the inferior courts, and to decide almoſt all cauſes within the limits of Rome, or a hundred miles round.

[b] Strength of memory ſeems to have been a quality highly eſteemed among the Romans, Pliny often mentioning it when he draws the characters of his friends, as in the number of their moſt ſhining talents. And Quinctilian conſiders it as the meaſure of genius; *tantum ingenii*, ſays he, *quantum memoriæ*. The extraordinary perfection in which ſome of the ancients are ſaid to have poſſeſſed this uſeful faculty, is almoſt incredible. Our author ſpeaks in a former letter, of a Greek philoſopher of his acquaintance, who after having delivered a long harangue extempore, would immediately repeat it again, without loſing a ſingle word. Seneca ſays, he could in his youth repeat two thouſand names exactly in the ſame order they were read to him; and that to try the ſtrength of his memory, the audience who attended the ſame profeſſor with himſelf, would

their genius elevated, and guided by an equal ſolidity of judgment. I took infinite pleaſure in obſerving them diſplay theſe noble qualities; particularly as I had the ſatisfaction to ſee that while they looked upon me as their guide and model, they appeared in the ſentiments of the audience as my imitators and rivals. It was a day (I cannot but repeat it again) which afforded me the moſt exquiſite happineſs, and which I ſhall ever diſtinguiſh with the faireſt [c] mark. For what indeed could be either more pleaſing to me on the public account, than to obſerve two ſuch noble youths building their fame and glory upon the polite arts; or more deſirable upon my own, than to be marked out

would each of them give him a verſe, which he would inſtantly repeat, beginning with the laſt, and ſo on to the firſt, to the amount of two hundred. He tells a pleaſant ſtory upon this occaſion, of a certain poet, who having recited a poem in public, a perſon who was preſent claimed it for his own, and in proof of its being ſo, repeated it word for word; which the real author was not capable of doing. [Sen. controv. l. 1. ſub init.] Numberleſs inſtances might be collected from the ancients, to the ſame purpoſe; to mention only a few more: It is ſaid of Themiſtocles, that he made himſelf maſter of the Perſian language in a year's time; of Mithridates, that he underſtood as many languages as he commanded nations, that is, no leſs than twenty-two; of Cyrus, that he retained the names of every ſingle ſoldier in his army. [Quint. l. 11. 2.] But the fineſt compliment that ever was paid to a good memory, is what Tully ſays of Julius Cæſar, in his oration for Ligarius, that *he never forgot any thing but an injury.*

[c] Alluding to a cuſtom of the Romans, who marked the fortunate days in their calendar with white, and the unfortunate with black.

out as a worthy example to them in their purſuits of virtue? may heaven ſtill grant me the continuance of that pleaſure! And you will bear me witneſs, I ſincerely implore the gods, that every man who thinks me deſerving of his imitation, may far exceed the model he has choſen. Farewel.

LETTER XII. *To* FABATUS[a].

MOST certainly you ought not to uſe any reſerve in your recommendations to me of ſuch perſons whom you judge worthy your patronage, becauſe nothing is more agreeable to your character than to be as extenſively beneficent as poſſible; nor to mine, than to intereſt myſelf in every thing in which you are concerned. Be aſſured therefore I ſhall give all the aſſiſtance in my power to Vectius Priſcus, eſpecially in what relates to my peculiar province; I mean the bar.—You deſire me to forget thoſe letters which you wrote to me, you ſay, in the openneſs of your heart; but believe me, there is none I remember with more complacency. They are very pleaſing proofs of the ſhare I enjoy of your affection, ſince you uſe the ſame free expoſtulations with me, that you would with your own ſon. And, to confeſs the truth, they are ſo much the more agreeable,

[a] His wife Calphurnia's grandfather.

as I had nothing to accuſe myſelf of upon your account; for I had very exactly performed your requeſts. I intreat you again and again, ſtill to rebuke me with the ſame freedom, whenever you imagine (and I truſt it will be only imagination) that I fail in my duty towards you: It will afford *me* the pleaſure of receiving a ſtrong mark of your affection; and *you* that of being convinced I did not deſerve the reproach. Farewel.

LETTER XIII. *To* URSUS.

WAS ever a man ſo perſecuted as my friend Varenus, who has been obliged to enter into a freſh defence, and, as it were, to petition again for what he had, with much ſtruggle and difficulty, already obtained [a]? The Bithynians have had the confidence not only to complain to the conſuls of the decree of the ſenate; but alſo to inveigh againſt it to the emperor, who happened to be abſent when it paſſed. Cæſar referred them back to the ſenate, where they ſtill perſiſted in their remonſtrances. Claudius Capito ventured to be counſel for them, and I will add, with more ill-manners than true fortitude, as it was to arraign the juſtice of a decree of the ſenate, in the face of that auguſt aſſembly. Fronto Catius replied to him with great ſolidity and ſpirit; as indeed

[a] See B. 5. let. 20.

deed the whole body of the ſenate conducted themſelves in this affair with wonderful dignity. For thoſe who oppoſed the petition of Varenus, when it was firſt brought before the houſe, thought after it was granted, it ought not to be reverſed. While the queſtion indeed was under debate, every body, they imagined, was at liberty to give their ſentiments; but when once ſettled by the majority, they looked upon it then to be the common concern of each member to ſupport it. This was the general opinion of the whole houſe, Acilius Rufus only excepted, and ſeven or eight more with him: theſe indeed perſevered in their former vote. Among which ſmall party there were ſome whoſe occaſional ſolemnity, or rather affectation of ſolemnity, was extremely ridiculed. You will judge from hence what a warm battle we are likely to have of it, ſince this prelude, as I may call it, has occaſioned ſo much contention. Farewel.

LETTER XIV. *To* MAURICUS.

IN compliance with your ſolicitation, I conſent to make you a viſit at your Formian villa, but it is upon condition that you put yourſelf to no inconvenience upon my account; a condition which I ſhall alſo ſtrictly obſerve on my part. It is not the pleaſures of your ſea and your coaſt that I

purſue; it is your company, together with eaſe and freedom from buſineſs, that I deſire to enjoy; otherwiſe I might as well remain in Rome: for there is no medium worth accepting between giving up your time wholly to the diſpoſal of others, or reſerving it intirely in your own; at leaſt for myſelf, I declare I cannot reliſh mixtures of any kind. Farewel.

LETTER XV. *To* ROMANUS.

I Believe you were not preſent at a very drole accident which lately happened: I was not indeed a witneſs to it myſelf, however I had an early account of it. Paſſienus Paulus, an eminent Roman knight, and particularly conſpicuous for his great learning, has a turn for Elegiac Poetry; a talent which runs in the family, for Propertius was his relation as well as his countryman. He was lately reciting a poem which began thus:

Priſcus, at thy command—

Whereupon Priſcus, who happened to be preſent as a particular friend of the poet's, cry'd out—*But he is miſtaken, I did not command him.* Think what a peal of laughter this occaſioned. The intellects of Priſcus, you muſt know, are ſomething ſuſpicious; however, as he enters into the common

mon offices of life, is called to conſultations, and publicly acts as a lawyer, this behavior was the more remarkable and ridiculous: and in truth Paulus was a good deal diſconcerted by his friend's abſurdity. Thus you ſee, it is not only neceſſary that an author who recites his works in public, ſhould himſelf have a ſound judgment, but that he takes care his audience have ſo too. Farewel.

LETTER XVI. *To* TACITUS.

YOUR requeſt that I would ſend you an account of my uncle's death, in order to tranſmit a more exact relation of it to poſterity, deſerves my acknowledgments; for, if this accident ſhall be celebrated by your pen, the glory of it, I am well aſſured, will be rendered for ever illuſtrious. And notwithſtanding he periſhed by a misfortune, which, as it involved at the ſame time a moſt beautiful country in ruins, and deſtroyed ſo many populous cities, ſeems to promiſe him an everlaſting remembrance; notwithſtanding he has himſelf compoſed many and laſting works; yet I am perſuaded, the mentioning of him in your immortal writings, will greatly contribute to eternize his name. Happy I eſteem thoſe to be, whom providence has diſtinguiſhed with the abilities either of doing ſuch actions as are worthy of being related, or of relating them in a manner worthy

of being read; but doubly happy are they who are bleſſed with both theſe uncommon talents: in the number of which my uncle, as his own writings, and your hiſtory will evidently prove, may juſtly be ranked. It is with extreme willingneſs, therefore, I execute your commands; and ſhould indeed have claimed the taſk if you had not enjoined it. He was at that time with the fleet under his command at [a] Miſenum. On the 24th of Auguſt, about one in the afternoon, my mother deſired him to obſerve a cloud which appeared of a very unuſual ſize and ſhape. He had juſt returned from taking the benefit of the [b] ſun, and after bathing himſelf in cold water, and taking a ſlight repaſt, was retired to his ſtudy: he immediately aroſe and went out upon an eminence from whence he might more diſtinctly view this very uncommon appearance. It was not at that diſtance diſcernible from what mountain this cloud iſſued, but it was found after-

[a] In the gulph of Naples.

[b] The Romans uſed to lie or walk naked in the ſun, after anointing their bodies with oil, which was eſteemed as greatly contributing to health, and therefore daily practiſed by them. This cuſtom, however, of anointing themſelves, is inveighed againſt by the ſatiriſts as in the number of their luxurious indulgencies: but ſince we find the elder Pliny here, and the amiable Spurinna in a former letter, practiſing this method, we cannot ſuppoſe the thing itſelf was eſteemed unmanly, but only when it was attended with ſome particular circumſtances of an over-refined delicacy.

afterwards to aſcend from mount Veſuvius[c]. I cannot give you a more exact deſcription of its figure, than by reſembling it to that of a pine-tree, for it ſhot up a great height in the form of a trunk, which extended itſelf at the top into a ſort of branches; occaſioned, I imagine, ether by a ſudden guſt of air that impelled it, the force of which decreaſed as it advanced upwards, or the cloud itſelf being preſſed back again by its own weight, expanded in this manner: it appeared ſometimes

[c] About ſix miles diſtant from Naples.—This dreadful eruption happened A. D. 79, in the firſt year of the emperor Titus. Martial has a pretty epigram upon this ſubject, in which he gives us a view of Veſuvius, as it appeared before this terrible conflagration broke out:

Hic eſt pampineis viridis Veſuvius umbris,
Preſſerat hic madidos nobilis uva lacus.
Hæc juga, quàm Niſæ colles, plus Bacchus amavit;
Hoc nuper Satyri monte dedêre choros.
Hæc Veneris ſedes, Lacedæmone gratior illi;
Hic locus Herculeo nomine clarus erat:
Cuncta jacent flammis, & triſti merſa favilla;
Nec vellent ſuperi hoc licuiſſe ſibi. Lib. 4. Ep. 44.

Here verdant vines o'erſpread Veſuvio's ſides;
The gen'rous grape *here* pour'd her purple tides.
This Bacchus lov'd beyond his native ſcene;
Here dancing ſatyrs joy'd to trip the green.
Far more than Sparta *this* in Venus' grace;
And great Alcides once renown'd the place:
Now flaming embers ſpread dire waſte around,
And Gods regret that Gods can thus confound.

It ſeems probable, that this was the firſt eruption of mount Veſuvius, at leaſt of any conſequence; as it is certain we have no particular accounts of any preceding one. Dio, indeed, and other ancient authors ſpeak of it as burning before; but ſtill they deſcribe it as covered with trees and vines, ſo that the eruptions muſt have been inconſiderable.

bright and ſometimes dark and ſpotted, as it was either more or leſs impregnated with earth and cinders. This extraordinary phænomenon excited my uncle's philoſophical curioſity to take a nearer view of it. He ordered a light veſſel to be got ready, and gave me the liberty, if I thought proper, to attend him. I rather choſe to continue my ſtudies; for, as it happened, he had given me an employment of that kind. As he was coming out of the houſe [d] he received a note from Rectina the wife of Baſſus, who was in the utmoſt alarm at the imminent danger which threatened her; for her villa being ſituated at the foot of mount Veſuvius, there was no way to eſcape but by ſea; ſhe earneſtly intreated him therefore to come to her aſſiſtance. He accordingly changed his firſt deſign, and what he began with a philoſophical, he purſued with an heroical turn of mind. He ordered the gallies to put to ſea, and went himſelf on board with an intention of aſſiſting not only Rectina, but ſeveral others; for the villas ſtand extremely thick upon that beautiful coaſt. When haſtening to the place from whence others fled with the utmoſt terror, he ſteered his direct courſe to the point of danger, and with ſo much calm-

[d] The manuſcript and printed copies vary extremely from each other as to the reading of this paſſage. The conjecture of Geſnerus ſeems the moſt ſatisfactory, as it comes neareſt the moſt approved manuſcripts, and beſt falls in with the context; it is therefore adopted in the tranſlation.

calmneſs and preſence of mind, as to be able to make and dictate his obſervations upon the motion and figure of that dreadful ſcene. He was now ſo nigh the mountain, that the cinders, which grew thicker and hotter the nearer he approached, fell into the ſhips, together with pumice-ſtones, and black pieces of burning rock: they were likewiſe in danger not only of being a-ground by the ſudden retreat of the ſea, but alſo from the vaſt fragments which rolled down from the mountain, and obſtructed all the ſhore. Here he ſtopped to conſider whether he ſhould return back again; to which the pilot adviſing him, *Fortune*, ſaid he, *befriends the brave*; *Carry me to Pomponianus.* Pomponianus was then at [e] Stabiæ, ſeparated by a gulf, which the ſea, after ſeveral inſenſible windings, forms upon the ſhore. He had already ſent his baggage on board; for tho' he was not at that time in actual danger, yet being within the view of it, and indeed extremely near, if it ſhould in the leaſt increaſe, he was determined to put to ſea as ſoon as the wind ſhould change. It was favorable, however, for carrying my uncle to Pomponianus, whom he found in the greateſt conſternation: he embraced him with tenderneſs, encouraging and exhorting him to keep

[e] Now called *Caſtel à Mar di Stabia*, in the gulph of Naples.

keep up his ſpirits, and the more to diſſipate his fears, he ordered, with an air of unconcern, the baths to be got ready; when after having bathed, he ſate down to ſupper with great chearfulneſs, or at leaſt (what is equally heroic) with all the appearance of it. In the mean while the eruption from mount Veſuvius flamed out in ſeveral places with much violence, which the darkneſs of the night contributed to render ſtill more viſible and dreadful. But my uncle, in order to ſooth the apprehenſions of his friend, aſſured him it was only the burning of the villages, which the country people had abandoned to the flames: after this he retired to reſt, and it is moſt certain he was ſo little diſcompoſed as to fall into a deep ſleep; for being pretty fat, and breathing hard, thoſe who attended without actually heard him ſnore. The court which led to his apartment being now almoſt filled with ſtones and aſhes, if he had continued there any time longer, it would have been impoſſible for him to have made his way out; it was thought proper therefore to awaken him. He got up, and went to Pomponianus and the reſt of his company, who were not unconcerned enough to think of going to bed. They conſulted together whether it would be moſt prudent to truſt to the houſes, which now ſhook from ſide to ſide with frequent and violent concuſſions; or fly to the open fields, where the calcined

cined ſtones and cinders, tho' light indeed, yet fell in large ſhowers, and threatened deſtruction. In this diſtreſs they reſolved for the fields, as the leſs dangerous ſituation of the two: a reſolution which, while the reſt of the company were hurried into by their fears, my uncle embraced upon cool and deliberate conſideration. They went out then, having pillows tied upon their heads with napkins; and this was their whole defence againſt the ſtorm of ſtones that fell round them. It was now day every where elſe, but there a deeper darkneſs prevailed than in the moſt obſcure night; which however was in ſome degree diſſipated by torches and other lights of various kinds. They thought proper to go down farther upon the ſhore to obſerve if they might ſafely put out to ſea, but they found the waves ſtill run extremely high and boiſterous. There my uncle having drank a draught or two of cold water, threw himſelf down upon a cloth which was ſpread for him, when immediately the flames, and a ſtrong ſmell of ſulphur, which was the forerunner of them, diſperſed the reſt of the company, and obliged him to riſe. He raiſed himſelf up with the aſſiſtance of two of his ſervants, and inſtantly fell down dead; ſuffocated, as I conjecture, by ſome groſs and noxious vapor, having always had weak lungs, and frequently ſubject to a difficulty of breathing. As ſoon as it was light again, which

was not till the third day after this melancholy accident, his body was found entire, and without any marks of violence upon it, exactly in the ſame poſture that he fell, and looking more like a man aſleep than dead. During all this time my mother and I who were at Miſenum—[f] But as this has no connection with your hiſtory, ſo your inquiry went no farther than concerning my uncle's death; with that therefore I will put an end to my letter: ſuffer me only to add, that I have faithfully related to you what I was either an eye-witneſs of myſelf, or received immediately after the accident happened, and before there was time to vary the truth. You will chuſe out of this narrative ſuch circumſtances as ſhall be moſt ſuitable to your purpoſe: for there is a great difference between what is proper for a letter, and an hiſtory; between writing to a friend, and writing to the public. Farewel.

LETTER XVII. *To* RESTITUTUS.

I Cannot forbear pouring out my indignation before you in a letter, ſince I have no opportunity of doing ſo in perſon, againſt a certain behavior which gave me ſome offence in an aſſembly where I was lately preſent. The company was entertained with a recital of a very finiſhed performance: but there were two or three perſons among the

[f] See this account continued, let. 20. of this book.

the audience, men of great genius in their own, and a few of their friends eſtimation, who ſate like ſo many mutes, without ſo much as moving a lip or a hand, or once riſing from their ſeats, even to ſhift their poſture. But to what purpoſe, in the name of good ſenſe, all this wonderous air of wiſdom and ſolemnity, or rather indeed (to give it its true appellation) of this proud indolence? Is it not downright folly, or even madneſs, thus to be at the expence of a whole day merely to commit a piece of rudeneſs, and leave *him* an enemy, whom you viſited as a friend? Is a man conſcious that he poſſeſſes a ſuperior degree of eloquence than the perſon whom he attends upon on ſuch an occaſion? ſo much the rather ought he to guard againſt every appearance of envy, as a paſſion that always implies inferiority, wherever it reſides. But whatever a man's talent may be, whether greater or equal, or leſs than his friend's, ſtill it is his intereſt to give him the approbation he deſerves: if greater or equal; becauſe the higher his glory riſes whom you equal or excel, the more conſiderable yours muſt neceſſarily be: if leſs; becauſe if one of more exalted abilities does not meet with applauſe, neither poſſibly can you. For my own part, I honor and revere all who diſcover any degree of merit in the painful and laborious art of oratory; for Eloquence is a high and haughty dame, who ſcorns to reſide

with thoſe that deſpiſe her. But perhaps you are not of this opinion: yet who has a greater regard for this glorious ſcience, or is a more candid judge of it than yourſelf? In confidence of which, I choſe to vent my indignation particularly to you, as not doubting you would be the firſt to ſhare with me in the ſame ſentiments. Farewel.

LETTER XVIII. *To* SABINUS.

I Will endeavor, as you deſire, to undertake the cauſe of the Firmiani [a], tho' I have many affairs upon my hands: for I ſhould be extremely glad to oblige ſo illuſtrious a colony by my good offices, as well as to render you an acceptable ſervice. How indeed can I refuſe you any thing, who profeſs to have ſought my friendſhip as your ornament and ſupport, eſpecially when your requeſt is on behalf of your country? For what can be more worthy than the intreaties of a patriot, or more powerful than thoſe of a friend? You may engage for me therefore to your, or rather as I ſhould now call them, *our* friends the Firmiani. And tho' their own illuſtrious character did not perſuade me that they deſerve my care and patronage; yet I could not but conceive a very high notion of their merit, from ſeeing

[a] Inhabitants of a city in Italy, called *Firmo*, in the marquiſate of Ancona.

ſeeing a man of your diſtinguiſhed virtues riſe up amongſt them.

LETTER XIX. *To* NEPOS.

ARE you informed that the price of lands is conſiderably riſen, eſpecially of thoſe which lie about Rome? This ſudden advance was occaſioned by a practice which has been much complained of, and which drew from the ſenate, at the laſt aſſembly for the election of magiſtrates, a very honorable decree, whereby the candidates for any office are prohibited from giving any treat, preſent, or money whatſoever. The two former of theſe abuſes were practiſed with as little reſerve as diſcretion; the latter, tho' carried on with more ſecrecy, was however equally notorious. Our friend Homulus, taking advantage of this favorable diſpoſition of the ſenate, inſtead of giving his ſentiments upon the point in debate, moved that the conſuls might acquaint the emperor, it was unanimouſly deſired to have this abuſe reformed, and that they would addreſs him to interpoſe his vigilance and authority for the redreſs of this evil, as he had for that of every other. The emperor was accordingly pleaſed to do ſo, and publiſhed an edict to reſtrain thoſe infamous largeſſes; wherein he directs that no perſon ſhall be admitted as a candidate who has not a third part of his

eſtate

eſtate in land; eſteeming it highly indecent, (as no doubt it is) that thoſe who aſpire to dignities in the ſtate, ſhould look upon Rome and Italy, rather like travellers who are paſſing thro' it, than as their proper country. For this reaſon there is a general ſtruggle among thoſe who aim at any office, and they buy up every thing which they hear is to be ſold; by which means the value of lands is greatly increaſed. If therefore you are inclined to diſpoſe of any part of your eſtate here, or of making purchaſes elſewhere, you have now a good opportunity; for in order to buy in Italy, theſe candidates are obliged to ſell their eſtates in the provinces. Farewel.

LETTER XX. *To* CORNELIUS TACITUS.

THE letter which, in compliance with your requeſt, I wrote to you concerning the death of my uncle, has raiſed, it ſeems, your curioſity to know what terrors and dangers attended me while I continued at Miſenum; for there, I think, the account in my former broke off:

Tho' my ſhock'd ſoul recoils, my tongue ſhall tell[b].

My uncle having left us, I purſued the ſtudies which prevented my going with him, till it was time

[b] Virg. Pitt's Tranſlation.

time to bathe. After which I went to ſupper, and from thence to bed, where my ſleep was greatly broken and diſturbed. There had been for many days before ſome ſhocks of an earthquake, which the leſs ſurprized us as they are extremely frequent in Campania; but they were ſo particularly violent that night, that they not only ſhook every thing about us, but ſeemed indeed to threaten total deſtruction. My mother flew to my chamber, where ſhe found me riſing, in order to awaken her. We went out into a ſmall court belonging to the houſe, which ſeparated the ſea from the buildings. As I was at that time but eighteen years of age, I know not whether I ſhould call my behavior in this dangerous juncture, courage or raſhneſs; but I took up Livy, and amuſed myſelf with turning over that author, and even making extracts from him, as if all about me had been in full ſecurity. While we were in this poſture, a friend of my uncle's, who was juſt come from Spain to pay him a viſit, joined us, and obſerving me ſitting by my mother with a book in my hand, greatly condemned her calmneſs, at the ſame time that he reproved me for my careleſs ſecurity: nevertheleſs I ſtill went on with my author. Tho' it was now morning, the light was exceedingly faint and languid; the buildings all around us tottered, and tho' we ſtood upon open ground, yet as the place was narrow and confined,

there was no remaining there without certain and great danger: we therefore reſolved to quit the town. The people followed us in the utmoſt conſternation, and (as to a mind diſtracted with terror, every ſuggeſtion ſeems more prudent than its own) preſſed in great crowds about us in our way out. Being got at a convenient diſtance from the houſes, we ſtood ſtill, in the midſt of a moſt dangerous and dreadful ſcene. The chariots which we had ordered to be drawn out, were ſo agitated backwards and forwards, tho' upon the moſt level ground, that we could not keep them ſteady, even by ſupporting them with large ſtones. The ſea ſeemed to roll back upon itſelf, and to be driven from its banks by the convulſive motion of the earth; it is certain at leaſt the ſhore was conſiderably enlarged, and ſeveral ſea-animals were left upon it. On the other ſide, a black and dreadful cloud burſting with an igneous ſerpentine vapor, darted out a long train of fire, reſembling flaſhes of lightening, but much larger. Upon this our Spaniſh friend, whom I mentioned above, addreſſing himſelf to my mother and me with great warmth and earneſtneſs: *If your brother and your uncle*, ſaid he, *is ſafe, he certainly wiſhes you may be ſo too; but if he periſhed, it was his deſire, no doubt, that you might both ſurvive him: Why therefore do you delay your eſcape a moment?* We could never think of our own ſafety,

we ſaid, while we were uncertain of his. Hereupon our friend left us, and withdrew from the danger with the utmoſt precipitation. Soon afterwards, the cloud ſeemed to deſcend, and cover the whole ocean; as indeed, it entirely hid the iſland of [c] Caprea, and the promontory of Miſenum. My mother ſtrongly conjured me to make my eſcape at any rate, which as I was young I might eaſily do; as for herſelf, ſhe ſaid, her age and corpulency rendered all attempts of that ſort impoſſible; however ſhe would willingly meet death, if ſhe could have the ſatisfaction of ſeeing that ſhe was not the occaſion of mine. But I abſolutely refuſed to leave her, and taking her by the hand, I led her on: ſhe complied with great reluctance, and not without many reproaches to herſelf for retarding my flight. The aſhes now began to fall upon us, tho' in no great quantity. I turned my head, and obſerved behind us a thick ſmoke, which came rolling after us like a torrent. I propoſed, while we had yet any light, to turn out of the high road, leſt ſhe ſhould be preſſed to death in the dark, by the crowd that followed us. We had ſcarce ſtepped out of the path, when darkneſs over-ſpread us, not like that of a cloudy night, or when there is no moon, but of a room when it is ſhut up, and all the lights extinct. Nothing then was to be

[c] An iſland near Naples, now called *Capri*.

heard but the ſhrieks of women, the ſcreams of children, and the cries of men; ſome calling for their children, others for their parents, others for their huſbands, and only diſtinguiſhing each other by their voices; one lamenting his own fate, another that of his family; ſome wiſhing to die, from the very fear of dying; ſome lifting their hands to the gods; but the greater part imagining that the laſt and eternal night was come, which was to deſtroy both the [a] gods and the world together. Among theſe there were ſome who augmented the real terrors by imaginary ones, and made the frighted multitude falſly believe that Miſenum was actually in flames. At length a glimmering light appeared, which we imagined to be rather the forerunner of an approaching burſt of flames, (as in truth it was) than the return of day: however, the fire fell at a diſtance from us: then again we were immerſed in thick darkneſs, and a heavy ſhower of aſhes rained upon us, which we were obliged every now and then to ſhake off, otherwiſe we ſhould have been cruſhed and buried in the heap. I might boaſt, that during all this ſcene of horror, not a ſigh, or expreſſion of fear, eſcaped from me, had

[a] The Stoic and Epicurean Philoſophers held, that the world was to be deſtroyed by fire, and all things fall again into original chaos; not excepting even the national gods themſelves from the deſtruction of this general conflagration.

had not my ſupport been founded in that miſerable, though ſtrong conſolation, that all mankind were involved in the ſame calamity, and that I imagined I was periſhing with the world itſelf. At laſt this dreadful darkneſs was diſſipated by degrees, like a cloud or ſmoke; the real day returned, and even the ſun appeared, tho' very faintly, and as when an eclipſe is coming on. Every object that preſented itſelf to our eyes (which were extremely weakened) ſeemed changed, being covered over with white * aſhes, as with a deep ſnow. We returned to Miſenum, where we refreſhed ourſelves as well as we could, and paſſed an anxious night between hope and fear; tho' indeed, with a much larger ſhare of the latter: for the earthquake ſtill continued, while ſeveral enthuſiaſtic people ran up and down heightening their own and their friends calamities by terrible predictions. However, my mother and I, notwithſtanding the danger we had paſſed, and that which ſtill threatened us, had no thoughts of leaving the place, till we ſhould receive ſome account from my uncle.——

And now, you will read this narrative without any view of inſerting it in your hiſtory, of

* Mr. Addiſon in his account of mount Veſuvio obſerves, that the air of the place is ſo very much impregnated with ſalt-petre, that one can ſcarce find a ſtone which has not the leaſt white with it. Travels, 182.

which it is by no means worthy; and indeed you muſt impute it to your own requeſt, if it ſhall appear to deſerve even the trouble of a letter, Farewel.

LETTER XXI. *To* CANINIUS.

THO' I acknowledge myſelf an admirer of the ancients; yet I am very far from deſpiſing, as ſome affect to do, the genius of the moderns: nor can I ſuppoſe, that nature in theſe latter ages is ſo worn out, as to be incapable of any valuable production. On the contrary, I have lately had the pleaſure of hearing Verginius Romanus read to a few ſelect friends, a Comedy ſo juſtly formed upon the plan of the ancients, that it may one day ſerve itſelf for a model. I know not whether he is in the number of your acquaintance; I am ſure at leaſt he deſerves to be ſo, as he is greatly diſtinguiſhed by the probity of his manners, the elegance of his genius, and the variety of his productions. He has written ſome very agreeable pieces of the burleſque kind in Iambics, with much delicacy, wit, and humor, and I will add too, even eloquence; for every ſpecies of compoſition, which is finiſhed in its kind, may with propriety be termed eloquent. He has alſo compoſed ſome Comedies after the manner of Menander and other approved authors of

of that age, which deſerve to be ranked with thoſe of Plautus and Terence. He has now, for the firſt time, attempted the [f] ancient Comedy, but in ſuch a manner, as to ſhew he is a perfect maſter in this way. Strength, majeſty, and delicacy, ſoftneſs, poignancy, and wit, are the graces which ſhine out in this performance with full luſtre. He repreſents virtuous characters with the higheſt diſtinction of honor, at the ſame time that he ſtigmatizes vicious ones with a noble indignation: whenever he makes uſe of feigned names it is with great propriety, as he employs real ones with much juſtneſs. With reſpect only to myſelf, I ſhould ſay he has erred thro' an exceſs of good-will, if I did not know that fiction is the privilege of poets. In a word, I will inſiſt upon his letting me have the copy, that I may ſend it to you for your peruſal, or rather that you may get it by heart; for I am well perſuaded when you have once taken it up, you will not eaſily lay it aſide. Farewel.

[f] With regard to the various changes and revolutions Comedy has undergone, it is diſtinguiſhed into three kinds, viz. the *ancient*, which was founded upon real facts, and perſons pointed out by their proper names; the *middle*, where the ſubject was real, but the names fictitious; the *new*, wherein both the names and the action are imaginary. Of the *firſt* model was Ariſtophanes; upon whoſe general manner, it is probable, Romanus formed his Comedy here mentioned; but as he appears to have made uſe both of true and invented names in his characters, it ſeems to have been of the *mixed* kind.

LETTER XXII. *To* TIRO.

AN affair has lately been tranſacted here, which nearly concerns thoſe who ſhall hereafter be appointed governors of provinces, as well as every man who too incautiouſly truſts his friends. Luſtricus Bruttianus having detected his lieutenant Montanus Atticinus in ſeveral enormous crimes, informed the emperor of them. Atticinus, on the other hand, added to his guilt by commencing a groundleſs proſecution againſt the friend whoſe confidence he had abuſed. His information was received, and I was one of the aſſeſſors at this trial. Both parties pleaded their own cauſe, and in a ſummary way confined themſelves cloſely to the articles of the charge: a method by much the ſhorteſt of diſcovering the truth. Bruttianus, as a proof of the undeſerved confidence he had repoſed in his friend, and that nothing but abſolute neceſſity could have extorted from him this complaint, produced his will, all in the hand-writing of Atticinus. He then proceeded to open his charge, and clearly proved him guilty of the moſt infamous conduct. Atticinus, after ſome vain efforts to juſtify himſelf, retired; but his defence appeared as weak, as his accuſation was wicked. It was proved that he had bribed a ſlave belonging to the ſecretary of Bruttianus,

anus, and by that means got into his poſſeſſion his regiſter-book, which he eraſed, and then made this his villainous act the foundation of a charge againſt his friend. The emperor's conduct in this trial was extremely noble: without collecting the voices with reſpect to Bruttianus, he proceeded immediately to take them only in relation to Atticinus, who was accordingly condemned to baniſhment. Bruttianus was acquitted not only with a very full and honorable teſtimony of his integrity, but with the credit of having behaved in this affair with great reſolution. And indeed, after having vindicated his own character in few words, he ſupported his charge againſt Atticinus with much ſpirit, and approved himſelf no leſs a man of fortitude than of worth and honeſty. I ſend you this account not only as a caution for your behavior in the government you have obtained, and as a hint to depend upon yourſelf as much as poſſible, without relying too far upon your friends; but that you may be well aſſured, if you ſhould happen to be impoſed upon in the execution of your office (as far be it that you ever ſhould) you will readily meet with ſatisfaction here. However, that you may ſtand in no need of it, let me entreat you to exert the utmoſt circumſpection of your own vigilance; for the pleaſure of being redreſſed, moſt certainly cannot compenſate the uneaſineſs of being deceived. Farewel.

LETTER XXIII. *To* TRIARIUS.

I Conſent to undertake the cauſe which you ſo earneſtly recommend to me; but as glorious, and honorable as it may be, I will not be your counſel without a fee. Is it poſſible, you will ſay, that my friend Pliny ſhould be ſo mercenary? In truth it is; and I inſiſt upon a reward which will do me more honor than the moſt diſintereſted patronage. I beg of you then, and indeed I make it a previous condition, that Cremutius Ruſo may be joined with me as counſel in this cauſe. This is a practice which I have frequently obſerved with reſpect to ſeveral diſtinguiſhed youths; as I take infinite pleaſure in introducing young men of merit to the bar, and aſſigning them over to fame. But if ever I owed this good office to any man, it is certainly to Ruſo, not only upon account of his family, but his tender affection to me; and it would afford me a very ſingular ſatisfaction to have an opportunity of ſeeing him draw the attention of the audience in the ſame court and the ſame cauſe with myſelf. This I now aſk as an obligation to me; but when he has pleaded in your cauſe, you will eſteem it as a favor done to you: for I will be anſwerable that he ſhall acquit himſelf in a manner equal to your wiſhes, as well as to my hopes and the importance of the cauſe. He is a youth of

of a moſt excellent diſpoſition, and when once I ſhall have produced his merit, we ſhall ſoon ſee him exert the ſame generous office in forwarding that of others; as indeed no man without the ſupport and encouragement of friends, and having proper opportunities thrown in his way, is able to riſe at once from obſcurity, by the brightneſs of his own unaſſiſted genius.

LETTER XXIV. *To* MACER.

HOW much does the fame of human actions depend upon the ſtation of thoſe who perform them! The very ſame conduct ſhall be either greatly magnified, or entirely overlooked, as it happens to proceed from a perſon of conſpicuous or obſcure rank. I was ſailing lately upon our [a] lake, with an old man of my acquaintance, who deſired me to obſerve a villa ſituated upon its banks, which had a chamber hanging over the water. From that room, ſaid he, a woman of our city threw herſelf and her huſband. Upon enquiring into the cauſe, he informed me, "That her "huſband having been long afflicted with an ulcer "in thoſe parts which modeſty conceals, ſhe pre-"vailed with him at laſt to let her inſpect the "ſore, aſſuring him at the ſame time, that ſhe "would

[a] The lake Larius.

"would moſt ſincerely give her opinion whether "there was a poſſibility of its being cured. Ac- "cordingly upon viewing the ulcer, ſhe found "there was no hopes, and therefore adviſed him to "put an end to his life: to which ſhe not only en- "couraged him by her example, but was actually "the means of his death; for tying herſelf to her "huſband, ſhe plunged with him into the lake." Tho' this happened in the very city where I was born, I never heard it mentioned before; and yet that this action is leſs taken notice of than that famous one of Arria's [b], is not becauſe it was leſs remarkable, but becauſe the perſon who performed it was more obſcure. Farewel.

LETTER XXV. *To* HISPANUS.

YOU inform me, that Robuſtus, a Roman knight of great diſtinction, accompanied my friend Attilius Scaurus as far as [a] Ocriculum, but has never been heard of ſince. In compliance, therefore, with your deſire, I ſhall ſend for Scaurus, in order to ſee if he can give us any light in tracing him out; tho' I fear, indeed, it will be to no purpoſe. I ſuſpect an accident of the ſame unaccountable kind has attended Robuſtus, as formerly happened to my townſman Metilius

[b] See an account of her, B. 3. Let. 16.
[a] Now Otricoli, in Ombria or the duchy of Spoleto.

tilius Criſpus. I procured a *company* for him in the army, and gave him when he ſet out 40,000 [b] ſeſterces for his equipage: but I never received any letter from him afterwards, or could learn what became of him. Whether he was murdered by his ſervants, or together with them, is uncertain; however, neither he nor they ever appeared more. I wiſh we may not find it thus with reſpect to Robuſtus; nevertheleſs I ſhall ſend for Scaurus. I cannot refuſe this either to your generous requeſt, or the very laudable entreaties of that moſt excellent youth his ſon, who diſcovers as much good ſenſe in the method, as he does filial affection in the zeal of his enquiry: and may we have the ſame ſucceſs in finding his father, as he has had in diſcovering the perſon that accompanied him! Farewel.

LETTER XXVI. *To* SERVIANUS.

I AM extremely rejoiced to hear, that you deſign your daughter for Fuſcus Salinator, and congratulate you upon it. His family is [a] Patrician, and both his father and mother are perſons of the moſt exalted merit. As for himſelf, he is ſtudious, learned and eloquent, and with all the innocence

[b] About 320l. Some editions read it 400,000 ſeſterces, which is about 3200l. of our money.

[a] Thoſe families were ſtiled patrician, whoſe anceſtors had been members of the ſenate in the earlieſt times of the regal or conſular government.

innocence of a child, unites the ſprightlineſs of youth to the wiſdom of age. I am not, believe me, deceived by my affection, when I give him this character; for tho' I love him, I confeſs, beyond meaſure (as his friendſhip and eſteem for me well deſerve) yet partiality has no ſhare in my judgment; on the contrary, the ſtronger my fondneſs of him is, the more rigorouſly I weigh his merit. I will venture then to aſſure you (and I ſpeak it upon my own experience) you could not have formed to your wiſh a more accompliſhed ſon-in-law. May he ſoon preſent you with a grandſon, who ſhall be the exact copy of his father! and with what pleaſure ſhall I receive from the arms of two ſuch friends their children or grand-children, whom I ſhall claim a ſort of right to embrace as my own! Farewel.

LETTER XXVII. *To* SEVERUS.

YOU deſire me to conſider what turn you ſhould give to your ſpeech in honor of the emperor, upon your being appointed conſul [a] elect. It is much eaſier, amidſt that variety of topics which

[a] The conſuls, tho' they were choſen in Auguſt, did not enter upon their office till the firſt of January, during which interval they were ſtiled *Conſules deſignati*, conſuls elect. It was uſual for them upon that occaſion to compliment the emperor, by whoſe appointment, after the diſſolution of the republican government, they were choſen.

which the virtues of this illuſtrious prince [b] abundantly ſupply, to find materials for encomium, than to ſelect them. However, I will ſend you my ſentiments, or (what I rather chooſe) I will give them to you in perſon, after having laid before you the difficulties which occur to me. I am doubtful then whether I ſhould adviſe you to purſue the method, which I obſerved myſelf on the ſame occaſion. When I was conſul elect, I avoided running into the uſual ſtrain of compliment, which however far (as far certainly it would have been) from adulation, might yet bear the ſemblance of it. Not that I affected an uncommon ſpirit of freedom; but as well knowing the ſentiments of our amiable prince, and being thoroughly perſuaded, that the higheſt praiſe I could offer to him, would be to ſhew the world I was under no neceſſity of paying him any. When I reflected what profuſion of honors had been heap'd upon the very worſt of his predeceſſors, nothing, I imagined, could more diſtinguiſh a prince of his real virtues, from thoſe infamous emperors, than to addreſs him in a different manner. And this I thought proper to obſerve in my ſpeech, leſt it might be ſuſpected I paſſed over his glorious acts, not out of judgment, but inattention. Such was the method I then obſerved; but I am ſenſible the ſame meaſures are neither

[b] Trajan.

ther agreeable, nor indeed ſuitable to all alike. Beſides the propriety of doing or omitting a thing depends not only upon perſons, but time and circumſtances; and as the late actions of our illuſtrious Prince afford materials for panegyric, no leſs juſt than recent and magnificent, I doubt (as I ſaid before) whether I ſhould perſuade you to act in this caſe as I did myſelf. In this, however, I am clear, that it was proper to offer to your conſideration the plan I purſued. Farewel.

LETTER XXVIII. *To* QUADRATUS.

I Was not ignorant of the reaſon which prevented your coming into Campania to receive me. But abſent, as you were, might I have judged by the vaſt quantity of proviſions of all ſorts, with which I was ſupplied by your orders, I ſhould have imagined you had conveyed yourſelf hither with your whole poſſeſſions. I muſt own I was ſo arrant a clown, as to take all that was offered me; however it was in compliance with the ſolicitations of your people, and fearing you would chide both them and me if I refuſed. But for the future, if *you* will not obſerve ſome meaſure, *I* muſt. And accordingly I aſſured your ſervants, if ever they were thus profuſe in their bounty to me again, I would abſolutely return the whole. You will tell me,

me, I know, that I ought to conſider every thing belonging to you, as entirely mine. I am extremely ſenſible of that; and therefore I would uſe them with the ſame moderation as my own. Farewel.

LETTER XXIX. *To* QUADRATUS.

AVidius Quietus, whoſe affection, and (what I equally value) whoſe approbation I had the happineſs to enjoy, uſed frequently to repeat this maxim, among others, of his friend Thraſea's: That "there are three ſorts of cauſes which we "ought to undertake; thoſe of our friends, thoſe "of the deſerted, and thoſe which tend to public "example." The reaſon we ſhould engage in the cauſe of our friends requires no explanation; but the deſerted have a claim to our aſſiſtance, becauſe it ſhews a reſolute and generous mind; as we ought to riſe in the cauſe where example is concerned, ſince it is of the laſt conſequence whether a good or evil one prevails. To which I will add (perhaps in the ſpirit of ambition, however I will add) thoſe of the ſplendid and illuſtrious kind. For it is reaſonable, no doubt, ſometimes to plead the cauſe of glory and fame, or in other words, *one's own*. Theſe are the limits (ſince you aſk my ſentiments) I would preſcribe to a perſon of your dignity and moderation. Practice, I

know, is generally eſteemed, and in truth is, the beſt guide in the art of pleading. I have ſeen many who with ſmall genius and no erudition have, merely by that ſingle means, arrived to a good proficiency. Nevertheleſs, the obſervation of Pollio, or at leaſt what uſually paſſes for his, I have found by experience to be moſt true; "A good "addreſs at the bar, ſaid he, occaſioned me much "practice; and, on the other hand, much prac-"tice ſpoiled my addreſs." The reaſon is, by too frequent a repetition it becomes rather a habit than a talent, and degenerates into a raſh aſſurance, rather than ſettles into a juſt confidence. Accordingly we ſee that the great modeſty of Iſocrates, which, together with the weakneſs of his voice, prevented his appearing in public, did not by any means obſtruct his attaining the character of a conſummate orator. Let me farther adviſe you, to read and write, and meditate much, that you may be able to ſpeak whenever you chooſe; and you never will chooſe it, I well know, but when you ought. *That* at leaſt is the reſtriction I laid down to myſelf. I have ſometimes, indeed, pleaded, not ſo much from the ſingle motive of reaſon, as neceſſity, (which, however, is the ſame thing) having on ſome occaſions been appointed counſel by order of the ſenate; but it was in caſes which fell within Thraſea's third rule, that is,

of the exemplary kind. I was advocate for the province of Bœtica, againſt Bæbius Maſſa; where the queſtion being, whether they ſhould be allowed to proſecute him, it paſſed in the affirmative. I appeared for them a ſecond time againſt Cæcilius Claſſicus, and the point in debate was, whether the provincial officers who acted under him in his proconſulſhip, ſhould be deemed accomplices with him? It was determined they ſhould; and they were puniſhed accordingly. I was counſel againſt Marius Priſcus, who having been convicted of bribery, endeavored to take advantage of the lenity of the law in that caſe, the penalty of which was by no means adequate to his enormous guilt: but he was ſentenced to baniſhment. I defended Julius Baſſus in an affair in which he acted imprudently, 'tis true, but not in the leaſt with any ill intention: the matter was referred to the ordinary judges, and he was permitted in the mean while to retain his ſeat in the ſenate. I pleaded likewiſe not long ſince, on behalf of Varenus, who petitioned for leave to examine witneſſes on his part; which was granted him. And now I will only wiſh, that I may, for the future, have ſuch cauſes enjoined me by authority, in which it will become me to appear by choice. Farewel.

LETTER XXX. *To* FABATUS.

I Have the higheſt reaſon, moſt certainly, to celebrate your birth-day as my own, ſince all the happineſs of mine ariſes from yours, to whoſe care and diligence it is owing, that I am chearful in town and eaſy in the country.—Your Camillian [a] villa in Campania has ſuffered by the injuries of time, and is falling into decay; however, the moſt valuable parts of the building either remain entire, or are but ſlightly damaged, and it ſhall be my care to ſee it put into thorough repair.—Tho' I flatter myſelf I have many friends, yet ſcarce any, I doubt, of the ſort you enquire after, and which the affair you mention demands. All mine lie among thoſe whoſe employments engage them in town; whereas the conduct of country buſineſs requires a perſon of a rough caſt, and enured to labor, who will not look upon the office as mean, and can ſubmit to a ſolitary life. The opinion you have of Rufus is ſuitable to one, diſtinguiſhed as he was by the friendſhip of your ſon; but what ſervice he can be of to us upon this occaſion, I know not; tho' I am well perſuaded he will rejoice to have it in his power to do us any. Farewel.

LET-

[a] So called, becauſe it formerly belonged to Camillus.

LETTER XXXI. *To* CORNELIANUS.

I Received lately the moſt exquiſite entertainment imaginable at [a] Centumcellæ, (as it is now called) being ſummoned thither by Cæſar [b] to attend him as one of his aſſeſſors. Could any thing indeed afford a higher pleaſure, than to ſee the emperor exerciſing his juſtice, his wiſdom, and his affability, even in retirement, where thoſe virtues are moſt obſervable? Various were the points brought in judgment before him, and which proved, in ſo many different inſtances, the great abilities of the judge. The cauſe of Claudius Ariſton came on firſt. He is an Epheſian nobleman, of great munificence and unambitious popularity, whoſe virtues having render'd him obnoxious to a ſet of people of far different characters, they had ſpirited up an informer againſt him, of the ſame infamous ſtamp with themſelves; but he was honorably acquitted. The next day, the cauſe of Gallita, accuſed of adultery, was determined. Her huſband, who is a military tribune, was upon the point of offering himſelf as a candidate for certain honors at Rome, but ſhe had diſgraced both him and herſelf by an

[a] Suppoſed to be *Civita Vecchia*.
[b] Trajan.

intrigue with a [c] centurion. The huſband informed the conſul's lieutenant, who wrote to the emperor concerning it. Cæſar, having examined the proofs, broke the centurion, and ſentenced him to baniſhment. It remained that ſome puniſhment ſhould be inflicted likewiſe upon the other party, as it is a crime of which both muſt neceſſarily be equally guilty. But the huſband's affection for his wife inclined him to drop that part of the proſecution, not without ſome ſuſpicion of connivance; for he continued to live with her even after he had commenced this proſecution, contenting himſelf, it ſhould ſeem, with having removed his rival. But he was ordered to proceed in the ſuit; which, tho' he did with great reluctance, it was neceſſary, however, ſhe ſhould be condemned. And ſhe accordingly was, being given up to the puniſhment directed by the [d] Julian law. The emperor thought proper to ſpecify, in his decree, the name and office of the centurion, that it might appear he paſſed it in virtue of military diſcipline; leſt it ſhould be imagined he claimed a particular cognizance in

[c] An officer in the Roman legions, ſomething reſembling a captain in our companies.

[d] This law was made by Auguſtus Cæſar; but it no where clearly appears what was the peculiar puniſhment it inflicted.

in every cauſe of the ſame nature. The third day was employed in examining into an affair which had occaſioned much and various ſpeculation; it was concerning the will of Julius Tiro, part of which was plainly genuine, the other part, it was ſaid, was forged. The perſons accuſed of this fraud were Sempronius Senecio, a Roman knight, and Eurythmus, Cæſar's freed-man and [c] procurator. The heirs jointly petitioned the emperor, when he was in [f] Dacia, that he would reſerve to himſelf the trial of this cauſe; to which he accordingly conſented. At his return from that expedition, he appointed a day for the hearing; and when ſome of the heirs, as in reſpect to Eurythmus, offered to withdraw the ſuit, the emperor nobly replied, *He is not Polycletus* [g], *nor am I Nero.* However, he indulged the petitioners with an adjournment, and the time being expired, he now ſat to hear the cauſe. Two of the heirs appeared, and deſired, that either their whole number might be compelled to plead, as they had all joined in the information, or that they alſo might have leave to deſiſt. Cæſar ſpoke

[c] An officer employed by the emperor to receive and regulate the public revenue in the provinces.

[f] Comprehending Tranſylvania, Moldavia, and Walachia.

[g] Polycletus was a freed-man, and great favorite of Nero,

with great wiſdom and moderation; and when the counſel on the part of Senecio and Eurythmus ſaid, that unleſs their clients were heard, they would remain under the ſuſpicion of guilt, *I am not concerned*, ſaid the emperor, *what ſuſpicions* they *may lie under*, *'tis* I *that am ſuſpected*; and then turning to us, *Adviſe me*, ſaid he, *how to act in this affair, for you ſee they complain that I do not give them leave to withdraw their ſuit.* At length, by the advice of the counſel, he ordered notice to be given to the heirs, that they ſhould either go on with the cauſe, or each of them juſtify their reaſons for not doing ſo; otherwiſe that he would paſs ſentence upon them as [h] calumniators. Thus you ſee how uſefully and ſeriouſly we ſpent our time, which however was intermixed with diverſions of the moſt agreeable kind. We were every day invited to Cæſar's table, which, for ſo great a prince, was ſpread with much plainneſs and ſimplicity. There we were either entertained with interludes, or paſſed the night in the moſt pleaſing converſation. When we took our leave of him the laſt

[h] Memmius, or Rhemmius (the critics are not agreed which) was author of a law, by which it was enacted, That whoſoever was convicted of calumny and falſe accuſation, ſhould be ſtigmatized with a mark in his forehead: and by the law of the twelve tables, falſe accuſers were to ſuffer the ſame puniſhment as would have been inflicted upon the perſon unjuſtly accuſed, if the crime had been proved.

laſt day, he made each of us preſents; ſo ſtudious is he to exert the benevolence of his temper upon all occaſions! As for myſelf, I was not only charmed with the dignity and wiſdom of the judge, the honor done to the aſſeſſors, the eaſe and unreſerved freedom of the converſation, but with the agreeable ſituation of the place. This delightful villa is ſurrounded by the moſt verdant meadows, and commands a fine view of the ſea, which forms itſelf here into a ſpacious harbor, in the figure of an amphitheatre. The left-hand of this port is defended by exceeding ſtrong works, as they are now actually employed in carrying on the ſame on the oppoſite ſide. An artificial iſland, which is riſing in the mouth of the harbor, will break the force of the waves, and afford a ſafe paſſage to ſhips on each ſide. In order for the conſtruction of this wonderful inſtance of art, ſtones of a moſt enormous ſize are tranſported hither in a ſort of pontoons, and being thrown one upon the other, are fixed by their own weight, gradually accumulating in the manner, as it were, of a ſand-bank. It already lifts its rocky back above the ocean, while the waves which beat upon it, being toſſed to an immenſe height, foam with a prodigious noiſe, and whiten all the ſea round. To theſe ſtones are added large piles, which in time will give it the appearance of a natural iſland.

This haven is to be called by the name of its great author [1], and will prove of infinite benefit, by affording a very ſecure retreat to ſhips on that extenſive and dangerous coaſt. Farewel.

LETTER XXXII. *To* QUINTILIAN.

THO' your deſires, I know, are extremely moderate, and the education which your daughter [a] has received, is ſuitable to your character, and that of Tutilius her grandfather; yet as ſhe

[1] Trajan.

[a] This letter has been generally ſuppoſed to be addreſſed to the famous Quinctilian, author of that excellent treatiſe upon oratory, which is ſtill extant. But there are very ſtrong reaſons to believe, that either there is ſome error in the title, or that it is addreſſed to another perſon of the ſame name. Quinctilian in the opening of his ſixth B. de Inſt. Orat. takes occaſion to mention his family, where he is lamenting to his friend Victorius the loſs of his eldeſt ſon, which had juſt then happened. He takes notice at the ſame time of the deaths of his wife and younger ſon; and after ſome very pathetic reflections, cloſes the whole with this obſervation: *Nos miſeri, ſicut facultates patrimonii noſtri, ita hoc opus* aliis *paramus*, aliis *relinquemus*. This preface may be conſidered then as his domeſtic hiſtory. But he does not give the leaſt hint of a daughter: which ſeems difficult to be accounted for upon any other reaſon than that he never had one. For if ſhe was dead, it is highly natural to imagine he would have deplored the loſs of her among that of the reſt of his children. If ſhe was living, how could he lament the neceſſity of leaving his patrimony to *ſtrangers?* or if ſhe was unworthy of his tenderneſs, why does he not complain of that unhappineſs among his other misfortunes? Vid. Traduct. de Quinct. par l'Abbé Gedoyn, in the preface.

ſhe is going to be married to a perſon of ſo great diſtinction as Nonius Celer, whoſe ſtation requires a certain ſplendor of living, it will be neceſſary to conſider the rank of her huſband in her cloaths and equipage: circumſtances which tho' they do not augment our real dignity, yet certainly adorn and grace it. But as I am ſenſible your fortune is not equal to the greatneſs of your mind, I claim to myſelf a part of your expence, and like another father, preſent the young lady with fifty thouſand ſeſterces [b]. The ſum ſhould be larger, but that I am well perſuaded the ſmallneſs of the preſent, is the only conſideration that can prevail with your modeſty not to refuſe it. Farewel.

LETTER XXXIII. *To* ROMANUS.

THROW, throw your taſks aſide, the ſovereign ſaid [a].

Thus whether you are engaged in reading or writing, away with your books and papers, and take up my divine oration, as thoſe Cyclops did the arms of Æneas. Now tell me, could I introduce my ſpeech to you with an air of more aſſurance? But in good earneſt, I put it into your hands as the

[b] About 400l. of our money.

[a] Æn. 8. Pitt's Tranſ. the ſpeech of Vulcan to his Cyclops, when he directs them to prepare arms for Æneas.

the beſt of my performances [b]; for it is myſelf only that I pretend to rival. It was ſpoken in defence of Accia Variola; and the dignity of the perſon intereſted in it, the ſingularity of the occaſion, together with the majeſty of the tribunal, conſpire to render it extremely remarkable. Figure to yourſelf a lady ennobled not only by her birth, but her marriage to a perſon of Prætorian rank, diſinherited by her father, and ſuing for her patrimony in the centumviral court, within eleven days after this old man, ſeized with a fit of love when he was fourſcore years of age, had brought home a mother-in-law to his daughter. Imagine the ſolemnity of a court of juſtice, compoſed of one hundred and eighty judges, (for that is the number of which it conſiſts); friends innumerable attended on both parties; the benches infinitely thronged, and a deep circle of people encompaſſing the judges, at the ſame time that numbers preſſed round the tribunal; even the very galleries lined with men and women, hanging over with the greateſt earneſtneſs, (who though they might ſee tolerably well, it was ſcarce poſſible for them to hear a word;) repreſent to yourſelf, in ſhort, fathers, daughters, and mothers-in-law, all

[b] Sidonius Apollinaris ſays, that Pliny acquired more honor by this ſpeech, even than by his incomparable panegyric upon Trajan.

all deeply intereſting themſelves in the event of this important trial. The ſentiments of the judges were divided, two of the courts being for us, and two againſt us. It is ſomething remarkable, that the ſame queſtion debated before the ſame judges, and pleaded by the ſame advocates, and at the ſame time, ſhould happen to receive ſo different a deciſion, that one would almoſt imagine it was more than accident. However, in the final event, the mother-in-law, who claimed under the will a ſixth part of the inheritance, loſt her cauſe. Suberinus [c] was alſo excluded his pretenſions; who tho' he was diſinherited by his father, without daring to vindicate his own patrimony, had yet the ſingular aſſurance to demand that of another. I have been thus particular in giving you a detail of the circumſtances which attended this cauſe, not only that my letter might inform you of what you could not learn by my ſpeech; but alſo (for I will honeſtly own the artifice) in order to your reading it with more pleaſure, by being thus introduced, as it were, into the audience. And extenſive as this pleading is, I do not deſpair of its recommending itſelf to you, as much as if it had the grace of brevity. The abundance of matter, the juſt order in which it is

[c] This Suberinus (the commentators ſuppoſe) was ſon to the woman whom Accia's father had married in his old age.

is placed, the little narrations that are diſtributed throughout, together with the variety of the ſtile, will always give it an air of novelty. I will even venture to ſay to you (what I durſt not to any one elſe) that a ſpirit of great fire and ſublimity breaks out in many parts of it, at the ſame time that in others it is wrought up with much delicacy and cloſeneſs of reaſoning. I was frequently obliged to intermix dry computations with the elevated and pathetic, and to deſcend from the orator almoſt to the accountant; ſo that you will ſometimes imagine the ſcene was changed from the ſolemnity of the centumviral tribunal, to that of a private and inferior one. I gave a looſe to my indignation, my reſentment, and my compaſſion, and in ſteering thro' this illuſtrious cauſe, was governed by turns with every varying guſt of the paſſions. In a word, my particular friends look upon this ſpeech (and I will venture to repeat it again) as my beſt performance, eſteeming it the [d] *Cteſiphon* of my orations: whether with reaſon or not, you will eaſily judge, who have them all ſo perfectly in your memory, as to be able while you are reading this to compare it with my former, without the trouble of turning to them. Farewel.

[d] An oration of Demoſthenes in defence of Cteſiphon, eſteemed the beſt of that noble orator's ſpeeches.

LET-

LETTER XXXIV. *To* MAXIMUS.

YOU are extremely in the right to promiſe a combat of gladiators to our good friends the citizens of Verona [a], not only as they have long ſince diſtinguiſhed you with their peculiar eſteem and veneration; but as it was from thence alſo you received that amiable object of your moſt tender affection, your late excellent wife. And ſince you owed ſome monument or public ſhew to her memory, what other ſpectacle could you have exhibited more proper to the [b] occaſion? Beſides, you were ſo unanimouſly preſſed to do ſo, that to have refuſed, would have had the appearance rather of obſtinacy than reſolution. The readineſs with which you granted this requeſt, and the [c] magnificent manner in which you performed it, is much to your honor; for a greatneſs

[a] In the territories of the republic of Venice.

[b] It was an opinion which unhappily prevailed in the ancient pagan world, that the ghoſts of the deceaſed were rendered propitious by human blood. This abſurd notion gave riſe to theſe barbarous gladiatorial combats, which at firſt were only exhibited at funeral obſequies, and none but criminals were appointed to thoſe mortal encounters. But in proceſs of time they became part of the public entertainments, and perſons were trained up to no purpoſe for theſe inhuman ſhews.

[c] The amphitheatre in which theſe ſhews were exhibited, is ſtill to be ſeen in Verona, whoſe inſide is the moſt entire of any now in being. It is computed to have room to contain upwards of three-and-twenty thouſand ſpectators to ſit commodiouſly. Vid. Wright's Travels.

neſs of ſoul is ſeen in theſe ſmaller inſtances, as well as in matters of higher moment. I am ſorry the African Panthers, which you had largely provided for this purpoſe, did not arrive time enough; but tho' they were delayed by the tempeſtuous ſeaſon, the obligation to you is equally the ſame, ſince it was not your fault that they were not exhibited. Farewel.

The END of VOL. I.

19 MH 67

LET-